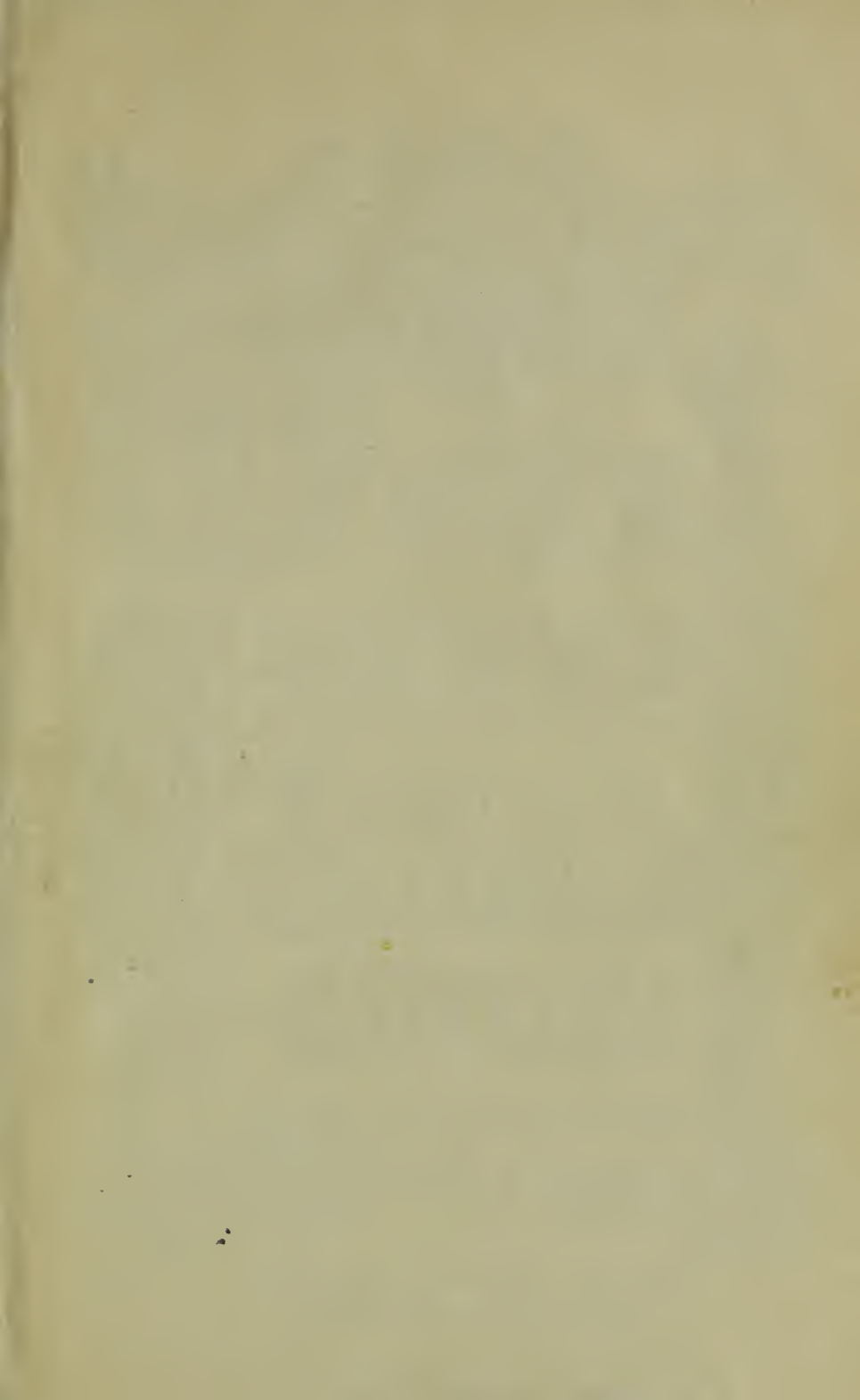


THE  
JOHN T. HUGHES  
MEMORIAL COLLECTION,  
 BOSTON COLLEGE.













BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY  
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

CONTENTS MADE IN IRELAND.

205576

*Printed and Bound in Ireland at the Press of the Publishers.*

## PREFACE.

---

THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *l*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted



from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms *Conjunctive* and *Disjunctive* pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the *Autonomous* form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of both conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Ṭrí Ṭíor-ḡaoiṛe an Ṭáir*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *Mion-ḡaint* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *Caol le caol 7 leathan le leathan* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the *Relative* pronouns, *Demonstrative* pronouns, *Adverbs*, and *Conjunctions* have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of *Idiomatic expressions* and an *exhaustive Index* have been also added.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

# CONTENTS.



	Page
The Letters ... ..	1
Sounds of the Vowels ... ..	2
The Diphthongs ... ..	2
The Triphthongs ... ..	3
Consonants, Division of the ... ..	4
„ Combination of the ... ..	5
Accent ... ..	6
„ Words distinguished by ... ..	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels ... ..	7
Aspiration, Explanation of ... ..	9
„ How marked ... ..	10
„ Rules for ... ..	11
Eclipsis ... ..	13
„ Rules for ... ..	15
Insertion of n ... ..	16
„ τ ... ..	17
„ h ... ..	18
Attenuation and Broadening ... ..	18
Caol le caol 7 leatán le leatán ... ..	19
Syncope, Explanation of ... ..	20
„ Examples of ... ..	21
The Article ... ..	23
„ Initial changes produced by ... ..	25
Gender, Rules for ... ..	26
Cases, Number of ... ..	28
„ Rules for formation of the ... ..	28



	Page
First Declension ... ..	80
" <b>Examples of vowel-changes</b> ...	83
"    Irregular Genitive Singular ...	84
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	84
Second Declension ... ..	86
" <b>Examples of vowel-changes</b> ...	87
"    Irregular Genitive Singular ...	89
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	89
Third Declension ... ..	41
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension ... ..	45
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension ... ..	47
Heteroclite Nouns ... ..	51
Irregular Nouns ... ..	52
The Adjective ... ..	56
"    First Declension ... ..	56
"    Second Declension ... ..	59
"    Third Declension ... ..	60
"    Fourth Declension ... ..	60
"    Aspiration of ... ..	61
"    Eclipsis of ... ..	62
"    Comparison of ... ..	63
"    Irregular Comparison... ..	68
Numeral Adjectives ... ..	69
"    "    Notes on ... ..	71
Personal Numerals ... ..	73
Possessive Adjectives ... ..	74
Demonstrative " ... ..	78
Indefinite " ... ..	79
Distributive " ... ..	82
Interrogative " ... ..	82
Intensifying Particles ... ..	66
Emphatic " ... ..	75

				Page.
Translation of "Some"	...	...	...	80
"Any"	...	...	...	81
<b>The Pronoun</b>				
Personal	...	...	...	83
Reflexive	...	...	...	84
Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	...	85
Neuter Pronoun εαὐ	...	...	...	86
Prepositional	...	...	...	87
Relative	...	...	...	91
Demonstrative	...	...	...	93
Indefinite	...	...	...	94
Distributive	...	...	...	95
Interrogative	...	...	...	96
Reciprocal	...	...	...	97
<b>The Verb</b>				
Conjugations, Number of	...	...	...	98
"Three forms of	...	...	...	99
"Autonomous form of	...	...	...	100
Moods, Number of	...	...	...	102
Tenses, Number of	...	...	...	103
"Various forms of the	...	...	...	104
Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	...	106
"Examples of	...	...	...	107
<b>First Conjugation</b>	...	...	...	108
"Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	...	112
Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	...	...	...	116
Participle of Necessity	...	...	...	116
Derivative Participles	...	...	...	117
Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	...	118
<b>Second Conjugation</b>	...	...	...	118
Verbs in ιῆ and υῖ	...	...	...	119
Syncopated Verbs	...	...	...	120
<b>Rules for formation of Verbal Noun</b>	...	...	...	123
Irregular Verbs	...	...	...	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of	138
τάιμ	127
ιρ	133
δειμ	136
ταβαιμ	137
αβαιμ	140
ῥαῖ	142
ῥαῖ	142
ῥευν	145
ῥεic	147
cloir or cluin	150
ταμ	150
τέιῖ (Térō)	152
ic	154
riḡim	155
Defective Verbs	
αρ, ῥαρ, ῥεαῥαρ	156
ῥάρτα, ῥ'ῥόβαιμ, ῥεουαίμ	157
Adverbs	157
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	164
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of ná and ná ḡo	170
Uses of μαρ	170
Interjections	171

	Page
Word-Building	
Prefixes	173
Affixes	176
Diminutives	178
„ in ín	179
„ in án	179
„ in ós	180
Derivative Nouns	181
Compound Nouns	182
Derivative Adjectives	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	190
„ „ Adjectives	191
Syntax of the Article	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	193
Syntax of the Noun	196
Apposition	197
Collective Nouns	197
Personal Numerals	198
Personal Nouns	199
Syntax of the Adjective	201
Adjective used Attributively	202
„ Predicatively	204
Numeral Adjectives	205
Dual Number	209
Possessive Adjectives	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	213
Relative Pronoun	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English	
Relative	216
Syntax of the Verb	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	219
Relative form of the Verb	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	235

	Page
When to use the Verb 1S	236
Position of Words with 1S	240
Translation of the English Secondary Tenses	241
Prepositions after Verbs	243
Translation of the word " Not "	246
How to answer a question. Yes—No	246
Syntax of the Preposition	249
Translation of the Preposition " For "	256
"          "          "          " Of "	260
Uses of the Preposition	262
Specimens of Parsing	284
Idioms	289
Idiomatic Phrases	305
The Autonomous form of the Irish Verb	315
Appendices	
i. List of Nouns belonging to First Declension	325
ii. List of Feminine Nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to Second Declen- sion	327
iii. List of Nouns belonging to Third Declension	329
iv. List of Nouns belonging to Fifth Declension	333
v. List of Irregular Verbal Nouns	334
vi. List of Verbs of First Conjugation	336
vii. List of Syncopated Verbs	338
viii. Termination of the Regular Verbs in present- day usage	339
ix. Verb-System of Early Modern Irish	340
Index	343

## PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are *á, e, í, o, u*; and the consonants are *b, c, d, f, g, h, l, m, n, p, r, s, t*.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The **broad** vowels : *á, o, u*.

(2) The **slender** vowels : *e, í*.

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (´) placed over the vowel, as *móir* (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as *mot* (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms “broad vowel” and “long vowel.” The broad vowels (*á, o, u*) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (*e, í*) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, *par. 14*.



### 3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báio (baudh), boat
à short	o	not „ glar (gloss), green
é long	ae	Gaelic „ cré (kír-aé), clay
e short	e	let „ te (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel „ máilín (mawil-éen), little bag
i	i	hit „ fir (fir), men
ó	ō	note „ móir (mōr), big, large
o	ō, ũ	dōne or mŭch „ doras (dhur-us), a door
u	oo	tool „ glún (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put „ ursu (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word *is always pronounced.*

### The Digraphs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.\*

---

\* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.



ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	ḡia (dyee-a),	God.
ua	„	oo-a „	fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „	feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „	laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „	ḡaor (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „	ceol (k-yōl), music.
iú	„	ew „	fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+ĩ „	cáin (kau-ĩn), a tax.
éi	„	ae+ĩ „	léim (lyae-ĩm), a leap.
ói	„	ō+ĩ „	móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+ĩ „	rúil (soo-ĩl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „	caisleán (kosh-laan*), a castle.]
io	„	ee „	fiór (feer), true.
ai }	„	a „	ḡair (thaish), damp.
ea }	„	„	fear (far), a man.
ei	„	e „	eite (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „	toit (thũ-il), a will.
io }	„	i „	fiór (fiss), knowledge.
ui }	„	„	uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „	veoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= aióe),	„	ee „	cotaí (kō-thee), coats.

### The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi	=	ee	raoi (see)=a wise man.
eoí	=	ō+ĩ	ḡeoitín (d'rō-il-een)=a wren.

---

\* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eΔi	=	aa+i	caip̃teáin(kosh-laain)=castles
iΔi*	=	eea+i	liΔiḡ (lee-ih)=a physician.
uΔi†	=	oo+i	fuΔiṛ (foo-ir)=found.
iui	=	ew+i	ciuin (kew-in)=calm.

### The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, g, p, q, t.

The letter h is not given, for h is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of aspiration, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

\* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word ouest.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e.g.  $\tau$  broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i.e. *d+h*;  $\tau$  broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except  $r$ ) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e.g. *ceol* (music) is pronounced *k' yōl*; *beo* (alive)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant+an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

### Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *bato* (dumb) is pronounced *bōll-ūv*; *teanō* (a child) is *lyan-ūv*; *doṛca* (dark) is *dhur-ūchū*; *maṛṣaō* (a market) is *mor-ūgu*.

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *lō*, *lṡ*, *lm*, *ṛb*, *ṛḃ*, *ṛṡ*, *ṛn*, *lṛh*, *nḃ*, *nṛh*, *ṛṛh*, *nḃ*, *ṛḃ*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʋʌ is pronounced like ʌ

ʋn                   ,,                   nn

nʋ                   ,,                   nn

ʌn                   ,,                   ʌ

Thus, coʋʌʋ (sleep) is pronounced kullŭ.

ceʋʋnʌ (same)                   ,,                   kaenŭ.

ʒpʌʋʋʌ (ugly)                   ,,                   graun-ŭ.

ʌʌʌne (beauty)                   ,,                   aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʒ and ʒn.

ʌʋʒ (a ship) is pronounced lŭng.

ʒnʋ (work)                   ,,                   gŭn-ō.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids ʌ, n, p, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, **as in English**: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. ea in pɛʌpp (better) is longer than ea in pɛʌp (a man).

In Irish there is **no double consonant like the English x, which=ks.**

#### Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over



the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *ásur* (óg-us), *and*; *úna* (oón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *carán*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aun* in Connaught, and *kós-ăn* in Ulster.

### The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word *rlánuigte*, *saved*, is frequently spelled *rlánaigte*, *rlánoigte*, *rlánuigti*.

### 14. Words distinguished by their accent.

áιτ, a place.

áιτ, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

ár, our; slaughter.

ár, on; says.

βαρ, death.

καρ, a case.

κεαο (ceuro), a hundred.

κοιρ, right.

κοιρτε, a coach.

τοο, two.

φαν, a wandering.

φεαρ (feur), grass.

φορ, yet.

ι, she, her.

λεαρ, clear, perceptible.

τον, food, provisions.

ματα, a bag.

μεαρ (meur), a finger.

μιν, fine.

να, than; not (*imperative*).

ρορ, a rose.

ρατ, a heel.

ρεαν (reun), happy.

ριν, stretch.

ρολαρ, comfort.

ρυτ, (*gen. plural of* ρυτ) eye.

τε, a person

βαρ (*or* βορ), palm of the hand.

καρ, turn.

κεαο, leave, permission.

κοιρ, a crime.

κοιρτε, a jury.

τοο, to.

φαν, wait, stay.

φεαρ, a man.

φορ, a prop.

ι, in.

λεαρ, the sea.

τον, a blackbird.

ματα, an eyebrow.

μεαρ, quick, active.

μιν, meal.

να, the plural article.

ρορ, flax-seed.

ρατ, filth, dirt.

ρεαν, old.

ριν, that.

ροταρ, light.

ρυτ, before (*with verbs*).

τε, hot.

## CHAPTER II.

## Aspiration.

15. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *b̃*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *b̃* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *c̃* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *c̃* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *loč*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *c̃* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *p̃* is like the sound of the Irish *p*, not the English *f*. The Irish *p* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.



16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

### The Aspiration of *t*, *n*, *r*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *t*, *n*, *r*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *bh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *t*, *n*, *r*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mū low-ar* (*i.e.* the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

<i>a leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	<i>ā low-ar</i> .
<i>a leabhar</i> , her book,	„	<i>ā lyou-ar</i> .
<i>a leabhar</i> , their book,	„	<i>ā lyow-ar</i> .
<i>a neart</i> , his strength,	„	<i>ā narth</i> .
<i>a neart</i> , her strength,	„	<i>ā nyarth</i> .

&c., &c.

19. When *t* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *t* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *t* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *r*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

## Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The **possessive adjectives** *mo*, *my*; *tho*, *thy*; and *a*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo bō*, *my cow*; *tho mātair*, *thy mother*; *a capall*, *his horse*.

(b) The **article** aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *o*, *t*, or *r*; *an bean*, *the woman*; *τᾶ an fheoil gairt*, *the meat is salt*; *mac an fhir*, *(the) son of the man*.

(c) In **compound words** the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *o* or *t*, and the first ends in one of the letters *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dentals*"; *rean-mātair*, *a grandmother*; *cāt-báir*, *a helmet*; *leit-pinginn*, *a halfpenny*; but *rean-ouine*, *an old person*; *rean-teac*, *an old house*.

(d) The **interjection** *a*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *a fhir*, *O man*; *a mná*, *O women*; *a Seumair*, *O James*.

(e) An **adjective** is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *bó bán*, a white cow; *mac an fíor mhóir*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mnáoi máir*, from the good woman; *trí capall móra*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite\* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *uó círce*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *uóe círce*, of a hen-egg; *cloch míne*, a stone of meal; *mín cóirce*, oaten meal. The letters *o* and *t* are not aspirated after *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*; and *r* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *mut*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *to fear ri she* stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béirò ré*, he will not be; *an té buaitear* or *an té a buaitear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *to buaitfinn*, I would strike.

---

\*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c.  
See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *ba* or *buò* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ir*) is usually aspirated.\*

*ba maic tuom*, I liked or I would like.

*b' fearr teir*, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The **simple prepositions** (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *go*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *fa cloic*, under a stone; *cuig ré an leabhar do Seumas*, he gave the book to James

## CHAPTER III.

### Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *t* is eclipsed by *d*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *t* and *d*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *d* are like *p* and *t*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

\* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *f*.



23. Seven\* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. **b, c, v, f, s, p, t**; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as **m-bárv** or **mbárv** (pronounced *maurdh*).

Formerly eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, **Δ ττάρv**, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter **r** as an eclipsable letter at all. **τ** replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, **r** is often replaced by **τ** when the previous word ends in **n**, as **Δn τρύit**, the eye; **Δon τράit**, one heel; **rean τ-Síte**, old Sheelah; **buívean τrluağ**, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that **r** is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of **τ** follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class **r** with the non-eclipsable letters, **t, m, n, p, r**.

---

\*Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter **r**.

25. b is eclipsed by m.

c	„	ḡ.
o	„	n.
p	„	ḡ.
ḡ	„	n.
p	„	ḡ.
o	„	o.

Δ mbápo (their poet)	is pronounced a maurd.
Δ ḡcapall (their horse)	„ a ḡöpál.
ár noán (our poem)	„ aur naun.
i ḡruit (in blood)	„ ä vwil.
Δ nḡiolla (their servant)	„ ang illũ.
i ḡpéin (in pain)	„ a baen.
Δ otaalam (their land)	„ a dhöl-űv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ḡ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound nḡ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ḡ is eclipsed by nḡ.

### Rules for Eclipsis.

**26. (a) The possessive adjectives plural**—ár, our; ḡur, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as ár otiḡearna, our Lord; ḡur ḡcapall, your horse; Δ mbao, their boat.

**(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders):** lámna na ḡ-pear, (the) hands of the men.

**(c) A simple preposition followed by the article**

**and a noun in the singular** causes eclipsis\*: τὰ ré an an ḡcapall, he is on the horse; τάινḡ ré leir ar bʰear, he came with the man.

(d) The **numeral adjectives** peaḡt, oḡt, naoi, and oeic (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27, 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis: peaḡt mba, seven cows; oḡt ḡcaoiriḡ, eight sheep; peaḡt bʰ-ḡir ḡiceao, twenty-seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a **verb** is eclipsed after the particles ḡa, not; an, whether; cá, where; naḡ, whether . . . not or that . . . not; ḡo, that; muna, unless; ṽá, if; and after the relative particle a when it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense, except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be given later on: an ṽcuḡgeann tú, do you understand? naḡ ṽfuil ré tinn, isn't he sick? cá ṽfuil ré, where is it? ṽubairt ré ḡo ṽtiocʰao ré, he said that he would come; an fear aḡ a ṽfuil an leabhar,† the man who has the book.

### The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a **word begins with a vowel**, the letter n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

---

\* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, an fear a ṽfuil an leabhar aḡe, or an fear ḡo ṽfuil an leabhar aḡe.



sonant would be eclipsed: *e.g.*,  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$   $n$ - $\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\tau\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha\iota$ , our daily bread;  $\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota\omicron$   $\text{O}\acute{\iota}\rho\acute{\iota}\nu$   $\xi\omicron$   $\tau\acute{\iota}\rho$   $n\alpha$   $n$ - $\acute{\omicron}\xi$ , Oisín went to “the land of the young.”

The  $n$  is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in  $n$ : as  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$   $\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ , or  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$   $\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $n$ - $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ , at the fair.

(b) **Prepositions (except  $\tau\omicron$  and  $\tau\epsilon$ ) ending in a vowel** prefix  $n$  to the possessive adjectives  $\acute{\alpha}$ , his, her, or their; and  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ , our;  $\tau\epsilon$   $n$ - $\acute{\alpha}$   $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\acute{\rho}\iota$ , with his mother;  $\acute{\omicron}$   $n$ - $\acute{\alpha}\rho$   $\tau\omicron\tau\acute{\iota}\rho$ , from our country.

### The Insertion of $\tau$ .

28. (a) The article prefixes  $\tau$  to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as  $\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\tau$ - $\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\acute{\rho}\iota$ , the father.

(b) If a noun begins with  $\rho$  followed by a vowel, or by  $\iota$ ,  $n$ , or  $\rho$ , the  $\rho$  is replaced by  $\tau$  after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as  $\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\tau\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota$ , the eye;  $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$   $\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\epsilon\iota\tau$ , (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house;  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha\omicron$   $\acute{\alpha}\xi$   $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\tau$   $\acute{\omicron}'\nu$   $\tau\rho\epsilon\iota\tau$ , they are coming from the hunt.

(c) This replacing of  $\rho$  by  $\tau$  occurs after the words  $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu$ , one;  $\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , old; and other words ending in  $n$ , as  $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu$   $\tau\rho\epsilon\alpha\tau$   $\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , one hunt.

### The Insertion of h

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of h before vowels:—

“**Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix h to words beginning with a vowel.** Such is the case with the following:—  
 te, with; Δ, her; 50, to; 70Δ70, second; 7é, six; 77í, three; 7Δ, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); 50 before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in 7Δ70, &c.”  
 —*Gaelic Journal*.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an ı immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an e *after* it. Thus if we want to make the 7 of 7ó7 (big), slender, we place an ı before the 7; thus 7óı7. If we wish to make the 7 of 7Δ70 (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write 7eΔ70, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a u immediately before the slender consonant, or an Δ after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in ı5 is formed by adding Δ70: before adding the Δ70 the 5 must be made broad; this is done by inserting

í u; míniú, explain; míniúgaó, explanation. If we want to make the *p* of *píob* (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write *paíob*. *Buaipíob ré*, he will strike; *meaítpaíob ré*, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an *i* which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the *i*. Thus to broaden the *t* in *buaít*, or the *n* in *goín*, we drop the *i* and we get *buaí* and *goí*. The verbal nouns of *buaít* and *goín* are *buaí* and *goí*.

---

## CHAPTER V.

*Caot le caot agus leatán le leatán;*

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

**32.** When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel; and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like *peapín*, the *p*, being beside the slender vowel *í*, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel *a*, the *p* should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spelling as *peapín*, *máíín*, and *éaínín*, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad ; *e.g.*, *ṙṙín*, *máilín*, *éinín*.

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *ṙeapaoín*, *málaoin*, *éanaoin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used, because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol le caol ⁊ leathan le leathan*."

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, *i.e.*, they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *m* of *com* is naturally broad, and the *l* of *lón* is naturally slender. In the word *comlón* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *comlón*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol le caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other ; *e.g.*, *anéir* (*last night*), *anóir* (*up*), *amám* (*ever*), *arís* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol le caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

## CHAPTER VI.

### Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*l, m, n, ṙ*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented



vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule *caol te caol*.

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns*.

The genitive singular of—

maoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíoine
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairrige	„ cairraige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piġinn }	„ piġne	„ piġinne
caðair (help)	„ caðra	„ caðara
caċair (a city)	„ caċraċ	„ caċaraċ
larair (a flame)	„ larraċ	„ lararaċ
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buidéan (a company)	„ buíone	„ buíoire
bpuigean (a palace)	„ bpuigne	„ bpuigine



(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարծիք (rich)	is բարծիք	not բարծիք
բաւթեամաւ (princely)	„ բաւթեամաւ	„ բաւթեամաւ
ձւարմ (beautiful)	„ ձւե	„ ձւարմ
ձօրմ (pleasant)	„ ձօրե	„ ձօրմ
ւարաւ (noble)	„ ւարե	„ ւարաւ

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
ԿՕԾԱԼ	ԿՕԾԱԻմ, I sleep,	not	ԿՕԾԱԼԻմ.
բիւծԱԼ	բիւծԼԱԻմ, I walk,	„	բիւծԱԼԻմ.
ԻՆՈՐ	ԻՆՐԻմ, I tell,	„	ԻՆՈՐԻմ.
ԱԾԱՐ	ԱԾՐԱԻմ, I say,	„	ԱԾԱՐԻմ.
ԼԱԾԱՐ	ԼԱԾՐԱԻմ, I speak,	„	ԼԱԾԱՐԻմ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old* forms). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties.

## **PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.**

---

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

### CHAPTER I.

#### The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, *in*; *go*, *to*; *le*, *with*; *tríd*, *through*. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, in the book; *leir an bpeap*, with the man.

### INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

#### Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *b*, *c*, and *r*),\* it is aspirated by the article

---

\* The letters *b*, *c*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an bō*, the cow; *an bean*, the woman; *mac an fíh*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an capall*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *h*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *an trál*, the heel; *an trúl*, the eye; *teach an traidhe*, the house of the priest; *mac an traidhe*, the son of the artisan; *do'n traidhe*, to the priest; *ar an trléib*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *n* to the genitive feminine, as *an t-athair*, the father; *an t-uirge*, the water; *an t-eun*, the bird; *an t-uán*, the lamb; *báir na h-uíbe*, the top of the egg; *fuacht na h-aimhne*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *o* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ar an gcnoc*, on the hill; *ó'n bfeadh*, from the man. After the prepositions\* *do* and *de* aspiration takes place, not

---

\* For the effects of *gan* and the article, see Syntax, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tug ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *curo de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *p*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

### Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na tairí mbó*, O woman of (the) three cows; *Slua na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuas n na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-aspail*, the asses; *ó na n-áitib reo*, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

## CHAPTER II.

### The Noun.

#### I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

## MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *féar*, a man; *príat*, a prince; *áthair*, a father; *coiteac*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *ollamh*, a doctor; *file*, a poet; *bárd*, a bard; *breiteamh*, a judge; *raígtóir*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *óir*, *aire*, *uir* (or *aire*, *oir*), or *ac* are masculine: as *rígeuluir*, a story-teller; *báirdoir*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *án*, and all abstract nouns ending in *ar* or *ear*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

*áirdeán*, a hillock.

*maítear*, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ín* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *Caitín*, a girl, is masculine,\* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, *but the pronoun referring to it is feminine*. She is a fine girl, *Ír breá é an caitín í* (not *é*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *batt*, a limb; *tuac*, a price; *crann*, a tree, &c.

*Exceptions*:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *áct* or *ós*.

---

\* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.



(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

### FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: bean, a woman; cearc, a hen; máthair, a mother; ingean, a daughter.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as Éire, Ireland; an Liffe, the Liffey; an Bhearra, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in áct or in óg are feminine: as fuireóg, a lark; oíreóg, a briar; míreáct, sweetness; leáinnáct, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as áiríe, height—from áir, high; áinne, beauty—from áluinn, beautiful; oáille, blindness—from oall, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as tír, country; onóir, honour; uair, an hour; rúit, an eye.

*Exceptions:*—(1) Personal nouns ending in óir. (2) Diminutives in ín. (3) Names of males, as ádair, a father; buacáin, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—buair, a victory; oíum, the back; áinn,\* a name; greim, a piece; geit, a fright, a start; and foctóir, dictionary, vocabulary.

---

\* Áinn is feminine in S. Munster.

## II. CASE.

**44.** In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition “of,” are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign  $\Delta$ , although “O” may not appear before the English word; but this  $\Delta$  is not usually pronounced before a vowel or  $\phi$ .

### RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

**N.B.**—These rules apply to all the declensions.

**45.** The **Nominative case singular** is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of  $\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\Delta$ ,  $\Delta n\Delta$ ,  $\Delta\acute{\epsilon}\Delta$ ,  $\acute{\imath}$  or  $\acute{\imath}\omicron\epsilon$ , &c., it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in  $\iota$  or  $n$  generally take  $\tau\Delta$  or  $\tau\epsilon$ .

„	$m$ or $r$	„	$\Delta n\Delta$ .
„	$\rho$	„	$\Delta\acute{\epsilon}\Delta$ .

### The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the  $\acute{\imath}$  of the nominative singular, as  $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\tau$ , an eye, gen. pl.  $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\tau$ .

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in *a* or a consonant, the dative plural ends in *aiŭ*.

(2) When the nominative plural ends in *e*, the dative plural is formed by changing the *e* into *iŭ*.

(3) When the nominative plural ends in *i*, the dative plural is formed by adding *ŭ*.

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

### Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in *aiŭ*, the vocative plural is formed by dropping the *iŭ* of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

### III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

#### THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant *are not* of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an *i* after the last broad vowel of the nominative.



## Example.

55.                   maor, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	maor	maoir
Gen.	maoir	maoir
Dat.	maor	maoraið
Voc.	a maoir	a maoria

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in *ac* or *eaç*, the genitive singular is formed by changing *ac* or *eaç* into *aig* or *ig* respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables *c* is not changed into *g*; as *bpuac*, a brink, gen. *bpuaiç*.

**N.B.**—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable *ac* and *eaç*, when attenuated, become *aig* and *ig*; and *aig* and *ig* when made broad become *ac* and *eaç*. See dat. pl. of *marçac* and *corteaç*.

## Examples.

57.                   marçac, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	marçac	marçaiç
Gen.	marçaiç	marçac
Dat.	marçac	marçacai
Voc.	a marçaiç	a marçaca

**N.B.**—The majority of nouns in *ac* belonging to this declension are declined like *marçac*.



58                      ualac, a load, burden.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ualac	ualaiḡe
Gen.	ualaiḡ	ualac
Dat.	ualac	ualaiḡib
Voc.	Δ ualaiḡ	Δ ualaiḡe

mulac, a summit; eudac, cloth; bealac, a path, a way; optac, an inch; and donac, a fair, are declined like ualac. Donac has nom. pl. donaiḡe or dontaiḡe.

59.                      coiteac. a cock.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	coiteac	coitiḡ
Gen.	coitiḡ	coiteac
Dat.	coiteac	coiteacaiḡib
Voc.	Δ coitiḡ	Δ coiteaca

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or éa in nom. sing. into éi in gen. sing.

„    ia	„	„    éi	„
„    o (short)	„	„    ui	„
io or ea	„ usually	„    i	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

# Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaib
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fir
Gen.	fir	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaib
Voc.	Δ fir	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of fear, grass, féir; and of fear, a man, fir.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaið
Voc.	Δ cnuic	Δ cnoca

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leanb, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cmip and cip are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

### Irregular Genitive Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive m'c
biað, food,	„	„ b'ð
puan, a track,	„	„ puain
ppuan, a bridle,	„	„ ppuain
Urian, Bernard, Brian	„	Upuain

neac, a person; and éinne, donne (or donneac) anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
onaç, a fair	ðonaig	{ ðonçaiçe ðonaig
ðopap, a door	ðopair	ðoppre
éigear, a learned man	éigir	éigre
aingeat, an angel	aingit	aingle
bóçap, a road	bóçair	bóçpre
maðpað or (maðað), a dog	maðpað	maðpaðe
rlaðpað, a chain	rlaðpað	rlaðpaðe
maðgað, a market	maðgað	maðgaðe

66. The following nouns take a in nominative plural:—peann, a pen; peot, a jewel; rtán, a surety. cneap, skin; meacan, a carrot or parsnip; ðeop, a tear; caop, a berry; rmeup, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl ubla); focat (pl. focait or focla); fiaç,\* a debt (fiaç, pl. féic or féig, a raven); rgeut, news; and bpuac, a brink.

67. The following take ç, in nom. pl.:—peot, a sail; ceot, music; neut, a cloud; rgeut, a story; cogað,

\* This word is usually used in the plural; as ní fuil ðon fiaça oim, I am not in debt.

war (pl. *coḡṭa*<sup>\*</sup>); *cuan*, a harbour; *ṭún*, a fort (pl. *ṭúnta* and *ṭúna*); *ceuro*, a hundred†; *lion*, a net; *ceap* a trunk of a tree (pl. *ceapṭa*); *múr* (pl. *múrṭa*), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—*clár*, a board, a table, makes *clár* or *clápaṭa*; *ṭobar*, a well, makes *ṭobair* or *ṭobpaṭa*, *ṭobairpaṭa* or *ṭobirpaṭa*: *ṭluag*, a crowd, makes *ṭluaiḡṭe*.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns:—*ṭear*, a man (pl. *ṭir*, *ṭearpa*); *mac*, a son (pl. *mic*, *maca*); *leabair*, a book (*leabair*, *leabpa*); *airm*, an army (pl. *airm*, *airma*); *capall*, a horse (pl. *capall*, *cappte*).

70. The termination *-paṭ* has a collective, not a plural force; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine; the genitive masculine being *-paṭ*, the genitive feminine *-paṭe*. Hence *ṭaoṭpaṭ*, a band of warriors, *macpaṭ*, a company of youths, *eaṭpaṭ*, a number of steeds (*cavalry*), are not really plurals of *ṭaoṭ*, *mac*, and *eaṭ*, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise *éantair*, (spoken form, *éantairṭe*) is a collective noun meaning a flock of birds, or birds in general, and it is not really the plural of *éan*. However, *ṭaoṭpaṭ* and *éantair* are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

\* *coḡairṭe* is also used.

† When used as a noun.





## 77. caſſleac, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caſſleac	caſſleaca
Gen.	caſſlige	caſſleac
Dat.	caſſlig	caſſleacaiþ
Voc.	Δ caſſleac	Δ caſſleaca

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes:—

Change *eo* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing.

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	ui	„	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *eí* (but *ceapc*, a hen, becomes *cípc*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

## 79. beac, a bee.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	beac	beaca
Gen.	beice	beac
Dat.	beic	beacaiþ
Voc.	Δ beac	Δ beaca

## 80. geug, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	geug	geuga
Gen.	geíge	geug
Dat.	geíg	geugaiþ
Voc.	Δ geug	Δ geuga

81.                      *ḡrian*, a sun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ḡrian</i>	<i>ḡriana. ḡrianta</i>
Gen.	<i>ḡréine</i>	<i>ḡrian</i>
Dat.	<i>ḡréin</i>	<i>ḡrianaib</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ ḡrian</i>	<i>ḡ ḡriana</i>

82.                      *long*, a ship.

Nom. & Acc.	<i>long</i>	<i>longa</i>
Gen.	<i>luinge</i>	<i>long</i>
Dat.	<i>luing</i>	<i>longaib</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ long</i>	<i>ḡ longa</i>

83.                      *ḡreum*,\* a root.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ḡreum</i>	<i>ḡreuma (or ḡreumača)</i>
Gen.	<i>ḡréime</i>	<i>ḡreum (ḡreumača)</i>
Dat.	<i>ḡréim</i>	<i>ḡreumaib (ḡreumačaib)</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ ḡreum</i>	<i>ḡ ḡreuma (ḡ ḡreumača)</i>

84.                      *áit*, a place.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>áit</i>	<i>áite, áiteanna or áiteača</i>
Gen.	<i>áite</i>	<i>áit, áiteanna, , áiteača</i>
Dat.	<i>áit</i>	<i>áitib, áiteannaib, áiteačaib</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ áit</i>	<i>ḡ áite, áiteanna, áiteača</i>

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

## 85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

---

\*Also spelled *ḡreum* in Munster.

syncopated, as *buiréan*, a company, gen. *buiréne* (see pars. 33, 35); *bhuiréan*, a palace, gen. sing. *bhuiréne*.\*

### 86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children, makes	{ <i>clainne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i>
<i>uocó</i> , a drink,	„ <i>uighe</i> , „ <i>uocó</i>
<i>ṛṣian</i> , a knife,	„ <i>ṛṣine</i> , „ <i>ṛṣeana</i>
<i>briatár</i> , a (solemn) word,	„ <i>briéire</i> , „ <i>briatúra</i>
<i>blátaé</i> , buttermilk,	„ <i>bláiteé†</i>
<i>laéaé</i> , mud, mire,	„ <i>laiteé†</i>
<i>uabac</i> , a vat,	„ <i>uabéce</i> „ <i>uabaca</i>
<i>aḡairó</i> , a face,	„ <i>aighe</i> „ <i>aighe</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *aca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

#### NOM. SING.

#### NOM. PL.

<i>cúir</i> , a cause	<i>cúireanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibeanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veiteanna</i>
<i>ḡluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>ḡluaireanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimeanna</i>
<i>ṁuair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>ṁuaireanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimeanna</i>
<i>réim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>réimeanna</i>
<i>áit</i> , a place	<i>áite</i> , <i>áiteanna</i> , <i>áiteaca</i>
<i>lué</i> , a mouse	<i>luéa</i> , <i>luéanna</i> [ <i>teaca</i> ]
<i>ṛḡoil</i> , a school	<i>ṛḡoileanna</i> ( <i>ṛḡóitca</i> ), <i>ṛḡoil-</i>

\* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buiréin* and *bhuiréin*.

† Also *blátaighe*.

† Also *laéaighe*.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
céim, a step	céimeanna
fuaim, a sound	fuaimí na
uair, an hour, time	uairí, uairéanna, uairéannaí
rráid, a street	rráidí, rraídeanna, rraídeacha
páirc, a field	páircí, páirceanna
feir, a festival	feiréanna

88. Nouns that take *acha* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreacha
óráid, an oration	óráideacha
rlat, a rod	rlataí, rlatacha
litir, a letter	litirí, litreacha
uib, an egg	uibí, uibeacha
<b>raibí, a prayer</b>	<b>raibíreacha</b>
aicí, a disease	aicíreacha, aicíoí
ciúmhair, an edge	ciúmhairíreacha
coicéir, a fortnight	coicéiríreacha, coicéirí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaillíreacha
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leacaí, leacacha, leacracha

89. The following take *te*, *te*, or *ta* in the nominative plural; *ach* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill*\*, a wood; *túr*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tíortha*); *ádhair*, face (pl. *ádhete*); *rpéir*, a sky, *rpéirí*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

---

\* *Coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *ι*, as *ῥύι*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥύι*; *ῥυαίμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥυαίμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

### THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οίη* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *αέτ* or *αέο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *ι* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ι* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοίη*, a will, gen. *τοτά*.

93. The **nominative plural** is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *οίη* add *ι* or *ιόε* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *αέτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *ματταέτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥυαέτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *αέτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 73).



Change *ei*, *i* or *io* (short) in nom. into *ea* in the genitive

„	u	„ ui	„	o	„
„	éi		„	éa	„

### Examples.

96. cnám, \* a bone.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám	cnáma
Gen.	cnáma	cnám
Dat.	cnám	cnámaib
Voc.	a cnám	a cnáma

97. fíon, wine.

Nom. & Acc.	fíon	fíona, fíonta
Gen.	fíona	fíon
Dat.	fíon	fíonaib
Voc.	a fíon	a fíona

98. crior, a belt, a girdle.

Nom. & Acc.	crior	creara
Gen.	creara	crior
Dat.	crior	crearaib
Voc.	a crior	a creara

99. feoil, flesh, meat.

Nom. & Acc.	feoil	feola
Gen.	feola	feoil
Dat.	feoil	feolaib
Voc.	a feoil	a feola

---

\* Also spelled cnám in nom. sing.

100. βάτορι, a boatman.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	βάτορι	βάτοριί (βάτοριυδε)
Gen.	βάτορα	βάτορι, βάτοριι
Dat.	βάτορι	βάτοριίβ (βάτοριυδιβ)
Voc.	α βάτορι	α βάτοριί (α βάτοριυδε)

101. οριυμ, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	οριυμ	οριμαννα
Gen.	οριμα	οριμαννα
Dat.	οριυμ	οριμανναιβ
Voc.	α οριυμ	α οριμαννα

102. ζρεμ, masc., a morsel, grip.

Nom. & Acc.	ζρεμ	ζρεμαννα
Gen.	ζρεμα	ζρεμαννα
Dat.	ζρεμ	ζρεμανναιβ
Voc.	α ζρεμ	α ζρεμαννα

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in ι or η, form their nominative pl. by adding τα or τε to the nom. sing. These may add αὐ to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάιν, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαῶαί, a year,	„	βλιαῶαντα†

\* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† βλιαῶνα after numerals, as οὐκ ὀβλιαῶνα, eight years.

**104.** Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *nna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

NOM. PLURAL.

am, time	amannṭa	or amanna
rruṭ, a stream	rruṭa	„ rruṭanna
oruum, m., a back		oruumanna
ḡuṭ, a voice	ḡuṭa	„ ḡuṭanna
ḡreim, m., a morsel		ḡreimanna
ciṭ, or ciuṭ, a shower	ceṭa	„ ceṭanna
cleap, a trick	cleapa	„ cleapanna
anam, a soul	anma	„ anmanna
ṭaṭ, a colour	ṭaṭa	„ ṭaṭanna
ainm, a name	ainmne, ainmneṭa	ainmanna
maṛom, a defeat	maṛoma, maṛomanna	

**105. Other Nominatives Plural.**

ḡníom, a deed, an act makes ḡníomṭa\*

connraṭ, a compact,

covenant	„	connarṭa
cáin†, a tax	„	cánaṭa
buaḱaill, a boy	„	buaḱailli
cliañain, a son-in-law	„	cliañnaṭa
leabao, † f., a bed	„	leabṭa, leapṭaṭa, leapṭa
curo, a share, a portion	„	curoṭa, curoana

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

\* Really pl. of ḡníomṭa. † Cáin is also 5th declension.

† Also spelled leabao.

## THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

**106.** The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in αἴρε, αἰρε, αἰρε, αἴγε (sometimes spelled αἰῶ, αἰῶ, αἴξ), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in ἴν (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as γῆτε, brightness, from γεατ; πέτε, generosity, from πέατ; αἰτε, beauty, from αἰουνη, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

**107.** This declension differs from all others in having **all the cases of the singular exactly alike.**

**108.** The **nominative plural** is usually formed by adding ἱ, ῖρε or ᾶα.

**109.** The **genitive plural** is like the nom. pl., but εᾶο is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

**110.** Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in αἰρε, or αἱ, as μάλα, a bag, pl. μάλαῖρε, or μάλαί; κότα, a coat, pl. κόταῖρε, or κόταί.

## 111.                   caílín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caílín	caílíní or (caílíníðe)
Gen.	caílín	caílíní (caílín) „ (caílíníðe)
Dat.	caílín	caílíníð „ (caílíníðíð)
Voc.	a caílín	a caílíní „ (a caílíníðe)

## 112.                   tíḡearna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tíḡearna	tíḡearnaí(-aíðe)
Gen.	tíḡearna	tíḡearnaí(-aíðe)
Dat.	tíḡearna	tíḡearnaíð(-aíðíð)
Voc.	a tíḡearna	a tíḡearnaí(-aíðe)

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural :—

bairte, a town	plural	bairte or bairteaḏa
rlóinne, a surname	„	rlóinnte
múiltte, a mule	„	múiltte
mílte, a thousand, a mile	„	mílte*
léine, a shirt	„	léinte, léinteaḏa
teine,† a fire	„	teinte, teinteaḏa
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinnte cúinní

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *ðe* or *ḡe*—e.g. *croiðe*, a heart, pl. *croiðte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ṽaoi*, a fool; *ṽaoi*, a wise man; *ṽaoi*, a druid; *ṽaoi*, a curl.

\* *mílte*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclite no. n. par. 131.



ḡnó, a work (pl. ḡnóḡa),\* níṛ, or ní, a thing (pl. neíte); òuine, a person, makes òaíme in nom. pl.

uinge, an ounce,	„	uingeáḡa	„
earna, a rib,	„	earnaḡa	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or in, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—  
 páṛṛaig, Patrick; ḡearóro, Gerald; maur, Maurice;  
 caḡḡaí, Cahir.

The word tuḡḡ, a people, does not change in gen.

## THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, sometimes o, ó, or c. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, a or ea comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The **dative singular** is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding c, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

---

\*ḡnóḡaí is spoken in Kerry.

**119.** The **nominative plural**, as a general rule, is formed by adding *α* to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding *e* to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in *cáιpoe*, friends; *náιmoe*, enemies; *ξαιōne*, smiths; and *αιōne*, rivers, which are the plurals of *capα*, *náma*, *ξαβα*, and *αβ*, or *αβα*.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in *ταcαιη*, ducks; *coιη*, hounds; *ῑcίco*, twenty; *caoiῑξ*, sheep; *coμυῑraiη*, neighbours.

The **genitive plural** is exactly like the genitive singular.

### Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<b>120.</b>	<i>pearpa</i> , fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>pearpa</i>	<i>pearpana</i>
Gen.	<i>pearpan</i>	<i>pearpan</i>
Dat.	<i>pearpaiη</i>	<i>pearpanaib</i>
Voc.	<i>α pearpa</i>	<i>α pearpana</i>
<b>121.</b>	<i>capα</i> , fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>capα</i>	<i>cáιpoe</i>
Gen.	<i>capαo</i>	<i>capαo</i>
Dat.	<i>capαio</i>	<i>cáιpōib</i>
Voc.	<i>α cαpa</i>	<i>α cάιpoe</i>

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<b>122.</b>	ḡaḇa, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇne
Gen.	ḡaḇann	ḡaḇann
Dat.	ḡaḇainn	ḡaḇniḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇne
<b>123.</b>	laḇa, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	laḇa	laḇain
Gen.	laḇan	laḇan
Dat.	laḇain	laḇanaḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇana
<b>124.</b>	cuirte, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	cuirte	cuirteanna
Gen.	cuirteann	cuirteann
Dat.	cuirtinn	cuirteannaḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇanna
<b>125.</b>	caora, fem., a sheep.	
Nom. & Acc.	caora	caoirḡ
Gen.	caoraḇ	caoraḇ
Dat.	caoraḡ	caoraḇ, caoraḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇa or ḡaḇa
<b>126.</b>	caṭaoir, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	caṭaoir	caṭaoireaḇa
Gen.	caṭaoireaḇ	caṭaoireaḇ
Dat.	caṭaoir	caṭaoireaḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇa

## SINGULAR (no Plural).

127.      Nom. & Acc.    Éire (Ireland)  
                  Gen.        Éireann  
                  Dat.        Éirinn  
                  Voc.        a Éire
128.      Nom. & Acc.    Teampaí (Tara)  
                  Gen.        Teampaí  
                  Dat.        Teampaí or Teampaí  
                  Voc.        a Teampaí
129.      Nom. & Acc.    Alba (Scotland)  
                  Gen.        Alban  
                  Dat.        Albain  
                  Voc.        a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself:—

## Sacrana, England.

- Nom. & Acc.    Sacrana or Sacrain  
                  Gen.        Sacran  
                  Dat.        Sacranaib

	Laigin,	Connaéda,	Ulaid,
	Leinster.	Connaught.	Ulster.
Nom. & Acc.	Laigin	Connaéda	Ulaid
Gen.	Laigean	Connaét	Ulad
Dat.	Laiginib	Connaétadib	Uladib

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

## Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class. We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
briatair, a word	1 & 2	{ briatair briéirne	
ríat, a shield	1 & 2	{ ríéir ríéirte	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beataad	
rlíge, a way	4 & 5	{ rlíge rlígead	rlígte
cóill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coillead	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móina móinaad	móinte
talaim, m., land	1 & 5	{ talaim, m. talaiman, f.	
corra, barley	4 & 5	{ corra corran	
breiteam, a judge	1 & 5	{ breitím breiteaman	{ breiteamain breiteamna



NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
φεῖδεσθι, a debtor	1 & 5	{ φεῖδις φεῖδεσθιαν	{ φεῖδεσθιαι φεῖδεσθινα
ῥῥόν, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥῥόνη ῥῥόνα	
κουάδ, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουάδ, m. κουάδε, f.	κουάδ κουάδα
κόμψα, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμψα κόμψαν	κόμψαι
κάμ, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάνα κάναδ	κάνα κάναδα
κορῶν, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορῶνη κορῶναδ κορῶναδ	κορῶναι

All abstract nouns ending in *ear* or *ar* may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, *δοῦναι*, pleasure, gen. *δοῦναι* or *δοῦναια*. Being abstract nouns they are seldom used in the plural.

### Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεὰδ, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεὰδ, τις	τιςτε
Gen.	τιςε*	τιςτε(αδ), τεὰδ
Dat.	τεὰδ, τις	τιςτις
Voc.	α τεὰδ, τις	α τιςτε

---

\* It has also the forms *τοιςε* in gen. and *τοις* in dative.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

րւած, masc., a mountain.

Nom. & Acc.	րւած	րւօծե
Gen.	րւօծե	րւօծե
Dat.	րւօծ, րւած	րւօծուծ
Voc.	ձ րւած	ձ րւօծե

ձտար, masc., a father.

Nom. & Acc.	ձտար	ձտրե or ձտրեձա
Gen.	ձտար	ձտրեձ, ձտրեձա
Dat.	ձտար	ձտրեձուծ
Voc.	ձ ձտար	ձ ձտրե or ձ ձտրեձա

տերծրնր, f., a sister (*by blood*).

Nom. & Acc.	տերծրնր	տերծրնրձա
Gen.	տերծրեձար	տերծրնրձա
Dat.	տերծրուար	տերծրնրձուծ

In these words the ծր is pronounced like ք.

The words մձտար, *a mother*; Երձտար, *a brother (in religion)*; and տարԵրձտար, *a brother (by blood)*, are declined like ձտար. The genitive of րնր, *a sister (in religion)*, is րեձար (or րնրձ).

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

րի, masc., a king.

Nom. & Acc.	րի	րիշե, րիօշ, րիօշձ
Gen.	րիօշ	րիշե, րիօշ
Dat.	րիշ	րիշուծ
Voc.	ձ րի	ձ րիշե

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáib
Voc.	a bean	a mná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	ba
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaið
Voc.	a bó	a ba

Dia, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Dia	Dée, Déite
Gen.	Dé	Dia, Déiteað
Dat.	Dia	Déitib
Voc.	a Dé, a Dia a Dée	

lá, masc., a day.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteað, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	ló, lá	laetib, laeteantaib
Voc.	a lá	a laete, a laeteanta

cré, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cré	créiréana
Gen.	criað, créiréað	criað
Dat.	créirð, cré	créiréanaib
Voc.	a cré	a créiréana

\* Lá is generally used after numerals

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. &amp; Acc. mí                      míora†

Gen.      míora                      míor

Dat.      mír, mí                      míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. &amp; Acc. ceó                      ceóðana, ceóca

Gen.      ciač, ceoič                      ceó

Dat.      ceó                      ceócaib

ša, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. &amp; Acc. ša                      šaete, šaoi, šaoite

Gen.      ša, šae, šaoi                      šaoite(ač), šat

Dat.      ša                      šaetič, šaoičič

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Ncm. &amp; Acc. ó, ua                      uí

Gen.      í, uí                      ua

Dat.      ó, ua                      ič, uib

Voc.      a uí                      a uí

šé, masc., a goose

Nom. &amp; Acc. šé or šéač                      šéanna, šéač, šéiōc

Gen.      šé „ šéiō, šeoīō šéanna, šéač

Dat.      šé „ šéač                      šéannaib, šéačaib

Voc.      a šé „ a šéač                      a šéanna, a šéač

friuš, fem., a fleshworm.

Nom. &amp; Acc. friuš                      friušoeač

Gen.      friušoe                      friušoeač(a)

Dat.      friušio                      friušoeačaib

† mí after numerals as oēt mí, 8 months; míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

## CHAPTER III.

## The Adjective.

## I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never\* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES as nouns, as—

*gorm*, blue, gen. masc. *gairm*

*geat*, bright, „ *gait*, &c.

## FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *mór*, *bán*, *fionn*, &c., belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *maor*, &c., pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *a* to the nominative singular.

---

\*When used as nouns they take the termination.



136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see cor, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *is* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *as* form their plural by adding *s*, both for masculine and feminine.

### Examples.

137.	mór, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	mór	mór	móras
Gen.	móir	móire	mór
Dat.	mór	móir	inóras
Voc.	móir	mór	móras

138.	seal, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	seal	seal	seals
Gen.	síl	síle	seal
Dat.	seal	síl	seals
Voc.	síl	seal	seals

139.	oíreas, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	oíreas	oíreas	oíreasas
Gen.	oírúis	oírúise	oíreas
Dat.	oíreas	oírúis	oíreasas
Voc.	oírúis	oíreas	oíreasas

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	rearb	reirb	bitter
gorim	guirim	blue	reang	reing	slender
borb	buirb	rough	geur	géir	sharp
cpom	cpuim	bent	oíneac	oírúg	straight
donn	duinn	brown	uaigneac	uaigniúg	lonely
boḡ	buiḡ	soft	Albanac	Albanaiḡ	Scotch
boct	boict	poor	fionn	finn	fair
cpom	cpuim	heavy	fiat	féit	generous
meap	mip	active	fluic	flúic	wet
ceapc	cipt (ceipt)	right	beag	búg	small
deap	deir	pretty	cpíon	cpín	withered
deapḡ	deirḡ	red	teann	teinn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapal, noble	uapail	uairle	uairle
oíteap, beloved, dear	oítir	oítre	oítre
reamap, fat	reamair	réimre	reamra
íriol, low	íril	írle	írle
gearr, short	ḡirr*	ḡiorra (irreg.)	gearra

\* gearra is sometimes used in the spoken language.

## SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in *amait*, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

## Example.

143.

*maĩt*, good.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

Masculine.

Feminine.

Both Genders.

Nom. &amp; Acc.

*maĩt**maĩt**maĩte*

Gen.

*maĩt**maĩte**maĩt*

Dat.

*maĩt**maĩt**maĩte*

Voc.

*maĩt**maĩt**maĩte*

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

*aoibinn*, gen. sing. fem. and pl. *aoibne*, pleasant

*álunn*, „ „ *áitne* (*áitle*), beautiful

*mitir*, „ „ *mitre*, sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

*cóir*, gen. sing. fem. and plural *córa*, right, just

*deacair*, „ „ *deacra*, difficult

*rocair*, „ „ *roca*, easy

## THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in  $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$ . This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding  $\alpha$ . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

## Example.

147.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$ , manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$
Gen.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$
Voc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$

## FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as  $\rho\alpha\upsilon\alpha$ , long;  $\phi\upsilon\upsilon\alpha$ , golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *τε*, hot, warm; and *θεο*, alive. *Τε* (often spelled *τεῖς*), becomes *τεο* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

*Θεο*, alive, becomes *θεοῦ* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Θεῶς*; its genitive is then *ῥι*, as *Ματθεῶς ῥι*, the Son of the living God.

### Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

### Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *ο* or *τ* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, or *ρ* (dentals).

(b) *ς* and *ζ* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *ς*, *ζ*, or *ηζ*.

(c) *π* and *β* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *π*, *β*, or *μ*.



These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

### Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

### Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fear móra
Gen.	an fear mór	na fear mór
Dat.	leir an fear mór	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fear mór	a feara móra

an treampós glar beas, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc. an treampós glar    na treampósa glara  
beas                                    beasa

Gen.    na treampóise glaire    na treampós nglar  
bise                                    mbeas

Dat.    ó'n treampóis glair    ó na treampósaib  
bis                                    glara beasa

Voc.    a treampós glar    a treampósa glara  
beas                                    beasa

an tpean-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc. an tpean-bean    na tpean-mná bocta  
boct

Gen.    na tpean-mná    na tpean-ban mboct  
boicta

Dat.    do'n tpean-    do na tpean-mnáib  
mnaoi boict    bocta

Voc.    a tpean-bean    a tpean-mná bocta  
boct

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

### Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing com (or co), "as" or "so," before the adjective, and te, "as," after it. (This te becomes teir before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, *asur* (not *te*) must be used for the second “as” in *English*. *Ṭá Seagán com móir le Seumar*, John is as big as James. *Ní fuil ré com láidir leir an bpeir*, he is not as strong as the man. *Ní fuil ré com maire asur (ar) bí ré*, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as *bán*, *geal*. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as *báine*, *gile*.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *ná* (or *ioná*), “than.”

*Ir gile an ghrian ná an gealaic,*

The sun is brighter than the moon.

*An fearir tuar ná do dhearbhráchtair?*

Are you better than your brother?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb *ṭá* (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the *verb ir* must be used.

Whenever *ṭá* (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word *níor* (i.e., *ní* or *níò*, a thing, and the verb *ir*) as—

Ṭá an ḡman níor ḡile ná an ḡeatac,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

An ðruit tú níor fearr ná do ðearbúrádaí?

Are you better than your brother?

153. As stated in previous paragraph *níor*=*ní* + *ir*. If the time of the comparison be past *ní ba* is used instead of *níor*. In conditional comparisons *ní baò* is employed.

Ba òicé liom ḡo raib ṽna ní b'aoirde ná mápe.

I thought that ṽna was taller than mápe.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases *ir* or *ar* can never be used. *Ba* or *buò* must be used in the past tense.

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *ir* (viz., *vo* *bað* : *vo* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *an cnoc ir áirde i n-Éirinn*.

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

*Úi an fear ba mó na fúide inr an scaṡaoir ba tuḡa*.

The best man would have the horse,

*Do beaḡ an capall aḡ an b'fear vo b'fearr*

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best).

The **English comparative of Inferiority** is translated by *níor tuḡa* followed by an abstract noun corresponding to the English adjective: *e.g.*, *níor tuḡa fearmáiteaḡt*, less manly.

### Intensifying Particles.

**161.** The meaning of an adjective can be intensified by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

*An*, very; *fíor* (or *fír*), very or truly (as truly good); *níog*, very; *níog máit*, very good.

*ḡlé*, pure (as pure white); *nó*, too, excessively.

*rár*, exceedingly; *úr*, very (in a depreciating sense).

*máit*, good; *an-máit*, very good; *fíor-máit*, truly good; *nó-fuar*, too cold.

*rár te*, excessively hot (warm); *úr-íriol*, very low; *úr-ḡránoa*, very ugly.



162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

bí ré tinn tinn, he was very sick.

tá ré trom trom, it is very heavy.

lá fliuc fliuc, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *oe* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *oe*, of it.

ní móroe (mó + *oe*) go raḡao. It is not likely that I shall go.

ní mīroe (meaḡa + *oe*) beic ag bḡac ort! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *ná* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *oe* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (i.e., giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *níor* before the comparative, and *ir* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
bán	níor báine	ir báine
ḡlar	níor ḡlaire	ir ḡlaire

Remember that *níor* and *ir* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166.	Irregular	Comparison.
POSITIVE.		COMPARATIVE.
beas, little or small		tuḡa
ḡaṑa, long		ḡuṑe, ḡaṑe, ḡia
mór, big		mó
otc, bad		meapa
maic, good		ḡeapḡ
ḡeapḡ, short		ḡioḡḡa
bḡeásḡ,* fine		bḡeásḡa
minic, often		minicí, mionca
te (teit), warm		teó
tiḡim, dry		tiḡḡma
ḡuḡuḡ(Δ)	} easy	{ ḡuḡa
uḡuḡ		{ uḡa
ionmúin, dear, beloved		ionmúine or annḡa
ḡar, near (of place)		ḡoḡe
ḡoḡuḡ, near		{ ḡoḡḡe
		{ ḡoḡḡe
ḡeun, brave, strong		{ ḡréine
		{ ḡreire
ḡránía, ugly		ḡráníe
árṑ, high		{ árṑe
		{ árṑe
		{ aoiḡe
iomṑa, many		mó or lia (more numerous)

neapa and túḡḡe, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

\* This word was formerly spelled bḡeásḡa or bḡeásḡa, and these forms may be used in the plural.

## 167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1, ἀν...ἀνῆν	1st, <i>ceυο</i> ,* ἀνῆν
2, δύο	2nd, δύο, διὰ, δύο
3, τρία	3rd, τρία, τριὰς
4, τετρε	4th, τετραῖς
5, πέντε	5th, πενταῖς
6, ἑξή	6th, ἑξή, ἑξή
7, ἑπτά	7th, ἑπτά
8, οὐκ	8th, οὐκ
9, ἑνὶ	9th, ἑνὶ
10, δέκα	10th, δεκά, δεκά
11, ἀν δεκά	11th, ἀν δεκά
12, δύο δεκά	12th, δύο δεκά
13, τρία δεκά	13th, τρία δεκά, τρία
	δεκά
14, τετρε δεκά	14th, τετραῖς δεκά
15, πέντε δεκά	15th, πενταῖς δεκά
16, ἑξή δεκά	16th, ἑξή δεκά
17, ἑπτά δεκά	17th, ἑπτά δεκά
18, οὐκ δεκά	18th, οὐκ δεκά
19, ἑνὶ δεκά	19th, ἑνὶ δεκά
20, ἑξή	20th, ἑξή
21, ἀν ἑξή (or ἀν) ἑξή; ἀν ἀν ἑξή	21st, ἀν δεκά ἀν ἑξή

---

\* The c of *ceυο* is usually aspirated after the article.

## CARDINALS.

- 22, ὁ ὁρ ὁά ἱρ φίε; ὁ ὁ  
or ὁά ἀρ φίεῖο
- 23, τρὶ ἱρ φίε; τρὶ ἀρ  
φίεῖο
- 30, τοεῖ ἱρ φίε [τρίοθα]
- 31, ἀον τοεὺς ἱρ φίε
- 32, ὁ ὁρ ὁά τοεὺς ἱρ φίε
- 37, ρεάετ τοεὺς ἱρ φίε
- 40, ὁά φίεῖο [σεάτραθα]
- 41, ἀον ἱρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 44, σεάταιρ or σείτρε ἱρ  
ὁά φίεῖο
- 50, τοεῖ ἱρ ὁά φίεῖο; λείτ-  
τέρο, καοῖα
- 51, ἀον τοεὺς ἱρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 60, τρὶ φίεῖο [ρεαρῖα]
- 61, ἀον ἱρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 70, τοεῖ ἱρ τρὶ φίεῖο  
[ρεάετμοῖα]
- 71, ἀον τοεὺς ἱρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 80, σείτρε φίεῖο [οὐτ-  
μοῖα]
- 81, ἀον ἱρ σείτρε φίεῖο
- 90, τοεῖ ἱρ σείτρε φίεῖο  
[νόθα]

## ORDINALS.

- 22nd, ὁαρα ἀρ φίεῖο ;  
ὁαρα...φίεεαῖο
- 23rd, τρῖομάθ ἀρ φίεῖο or  
τρεαρ ἀρ φίεῖο
- 30th, σεάεμάθ ἀρ φίεῖο
- 31st, ἀονμάθ τοεὺς ἀρ  
φίεῖο
- 32nd, ὁαρα τοεὺς ἀρ φίεῖο
- 37th, ρεάετμάθ τοεὺς ἀρ  
φίεῖο
- 40th, ὁά φίεῖοεαῖο
- 41st, ἀονμάθ ἀρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 44th, σεάτραμάθ ἀρ ὁά  
φίεῖο
- 50th, σεάεμάθ ἀρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 51st, ἀονμάθ τοεὺς ἀρ ὁά  
φίεῖο
- 60th, τρὶ φίεῖοεαῖο
- 61st, ἀονμάθ ἀρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 70th, σεάεμάθ ἀρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 71st, ἀονμάθ τοεὺς ἀρ τρὶ  
φίεῖο
- 80th, σείτρε φίεῖοεαῖο
- 81st, ἀονμάθ ἀρ σείτρε  
φίεῖο
- 90th, σεάεμάθ ἀρ σείτρε  
φίεῖο

## CARDINALS.

91,	don deus ir ceitpe píctio
100,	céad (ceud)
101,	don ir ceud
200,	da ceud
300,	trí ceud
400,	ceitpe ceud
500,	ocht gceud
1000,	míle
2000,	da míle
3000,	trí míle
4000,	ceitpe míle
1,000,000,	milliún

## ORDINALS.

91st,	donnada deus ar ceitpe píctio
100th,	ceuda
101st,	donnada ar ceud
200th,	da ceuda
300th,	trí ceuda
400th,	ceitpe ceuda
500th,	ocht gceuda
1000th,	míleada
2000th,	da míleada
3000th,	trí míleada
4000th,	ceitpe míleada
1,000,000th,	milliúna

## Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word pícead alone after the first numeral:—*deic pícead*, 20: pícead is really the genitive of píce, so that the literal meaning of *deic pícead* is ten of twenty; *deic gcapaill pícead*, 20 horses; *reach mba pícead*, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (i.e., not followed immediately by a noun), the particle *a*\* must be used before it. This *a* prefixes *n-* to vowels:—*a n-don*, one; *a do*, two; *a n-ocht*, eight.

*Tá pé a ceathair a clog*, it is four o'clock.

*Tá pé leath-uair o'éir a do*, it is half past two.

---

\* In Ulster and Munster the article *an* is used instead of this *a*.



170. Very frequently in modern times the particle  $\Delta r$  (=  $\Delta\zeta ur$ ) is used instead of  $ir$  in numbers.  $\Delta r$  in numbers is pronounced iss.

171.  $\Delta \upsilon\delta$  and  $\Delta ceat\Delta ir$  can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four,"  $\upsilon\delta$  and  $ceitpe$  must be used.

172.  $\Delta on$ , one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word  $\Delta m\acute{a}in$  after the noun; as,  $\Delta on \text{ } \text{fear} \Delta m\acute{a}in$ , one man.  $\Delta on$  by itself usually means "any;" as,  $\Delta on \text{ } \text{fear}$ , any man;  $\Delta on \text{ } \text{t}\acute{a}$ , any day. Sometimes  $\Delta on$  is omitted and  $\Delta m\acute{a}in$  only is used, as  $\text{t}\acute{a} \Delta m\acute{a}in$ , one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference.  $C\acute{e}\Delta\upsilon$ , first, is used by itself, but  $\Delta onn\acute{m}\Delta\upsilon$  is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is  $\Delta r \text{ } \upsilon\text{-}\text{t}\acute{u}r$  or  $\Delta r \text{ } \upsilon\text{-}\text{t}\acute{u}ir$ , never,  $ceuro$ .

174. The  $\upsilon$  of  $\upsilon\delta$ , two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters,  $\upsilon$ ,  $n$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $r$ , or after the possessive adjective  $\Delta$ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίce*, *ceυο*, and *μίλε*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns\* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίce</i>	gen. <i>πίceαυ</i>	dat. <i>πίciυ</i>	pl. <i>πίciυ</i>
„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>céιυ</i>	„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>ceυοτα</i>
„ <i>μίλε</i>	„ <i>μίλε</i>	„ <i>μίλε</i>	„ <i>μίλτε</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *ο*.

176. *μίλε*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυο*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ναοι* *μίλε*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

### The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *beip̄c*, are compounds of the word *ῥεap̄*, a man (the *ρ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>αοναῖ†</i> ( <i>αον-ῥεap̄</i> )	one person
[ <i>οίρ</i> ( <i>οίap̄</i> )]	a pair, a couple
<i>beip̄c</i>	two persons, a couple‡
<i>τριῖρ</i> (or <i>τριαῖ</i> ) ( <i>τρι-ῥεap̄</i> )	three persons
<i>ceat̄riaῖ</i> ( <i>ceat̄riaῖ-ῥεap̄</i> )	four persons
<i>cúigeap̄</i>	five persons
<i>peipeap̄</i>	six persons

---

\* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for “alone.” See par. 654.

‡ *lánaμα*, a married couple.

mór-íreirí	}	seven persons
reáctar		
oíctar		eight persons
náonbhar or nónbhar		nine persons
deicneabhar		ten persons
dáreug (dár-íreirí-deug)		twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as an cúigear fear, the five men.

### The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “An bhráthar a dtáir agus m’ dtáir” (not agus mo). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
do, thy	úir (or úir), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. a, his; a, her; and a, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *oo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *þ*, as *m' þuinneóð*, my window; *o' aṭair*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *oo*, *thy*, is very often written *τ* or *ṭ*, as *o' aṭair*, *τ' aṭair*, *ṭ' aṭair*, thy father; even *n-aṭair* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

### The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-ra, -re	-ne
2.	-ra, -re	-ra, -re
3.	{ Masc., -ran, -rean Fem., -re, -ri	-ran, -rean



### Examples.

mo ðeac-*ra*, *my* house ; a ðeac-*ran*, *his* house ; á<sup>r</sup> ðeac-*ne*, *our* house : mipe, *myself* ; peiréan, *himself* ; aca-*ran*, *at themselves* ; buaitim-*re*, *I strike*.

185. The word *féin* may also be used (generally as a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles : as

mo ðeac *féin*, *my own* house

mo ðeac-*ra féin*, *even my* house

mo ðeac breá<sup>g</sup> mó<sup>r</sup>-*ra*, *my fine large* house

mo ðeac *féin* and mo ðeac-*ra* may both mean “my house,” but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person ; as, your house and mine, ðo ðeac-*ra* á<sup>g</sup>ur mo ðeac-*ra*.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently compounded with the following prepositions :—

i, in (*ann*), in ; te, with ; ðo, to ; ó, from ; and fá, under.

#### SINGULAR.

#### PLURAL.

i, in or *ann*, in.

im, am 'mo, in *my*

nár, inár, i n-ár, in *our*

io, ao, 'o, in *thy*, in *your*

nbur, i nbur, in *your*

'na, i n-a, ina, in *his*, in *her*

na, i n-a, ina, in *their*

In the third person singular and plural iona, ionna, anna are also found written.



187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,\* with my

te n-ár, with our

teo, te to,\* with thy or your

te nbur, with your

te n-a, with his or her

te n-a, with their

188.

to, to.

tom', to mo,\* to my

toár, to our

too', to to,\* to thy or your

to bur, toár bur, to your

toá, to his or her

toá, to their

189.

o, from.

om, o mo,\* from my

o n-ár, from our

oo, o to,\* from thy or your

o nbur, from your

o n-a, from his or her

o n-a, from their

190.

fá or fó, under.

fam, fom, under my

fá n-ár, fó n-ár, under  
our

fáto, fótó, under thy, your

fá nbur, fó nbur,  
under your

fá n-a, fó n-a, under his, her

fá n-a, fó n-a, under  
their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

as, at.

asom, as mo,\* at my

'sár, sár, as ár, at our

asoo, as to,\* at thy, your

as bur, at your

asá, 'sá, sá, at his, her

asá, 'sá, or sá, at their

---

\* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When “you” and “your” refer to one person, the singular words  *tú*  and  *tó*  are used in Irish,  *t’átaí* , your father (when speaking to one person),  *tú n-átaí* , your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word ; as,  *ó n-a tíg* , from his house ;  *ó n-a tíg* , from her house ;  *ó n-a tótíg* , from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives ;  *óm tíg féin* , from  *my*  own house ;  *óm tíg breáḡ mór-ra* , from  *my*  fine large house.

### Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are  *ro* ,\* this ;  *rin* ,† that ; and  *úo* , that or yonder.

*ro*  is frequently written  *reo*  when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives,  *ro* ,  *rin*  or  *úo*  comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say  *fear ro*  or  *bean rin*  for “this man” or “that woman.” The noun must

\* Also  *ra* ,  *reo* , or  *re* .

† Also  *roin* ,  *rain*  or  *ran* .

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is *an fear ro*; "these men," *na fir reo*; *an bean ro*, this woman; *an bean rin*, that woman.

196. The word *úo* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; *an fear úo*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); *an oróce úo*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

*An bpreiceann tú an báo úo?* Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

*A cloiginn úo tál atá gan teangaid.*

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

### Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*aon*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eile*, other; *uite* (*after* the noun), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bit*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

*e.g.*, *aon lá*, any day; *aon capall*, any horse; *ar tír uite*, the whole country; *tuine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eile*, the other man. *An b'aca tú an leabhar i n-áit ar bit?* Did you see the book anywhere? *Ní fuil airgead ar bit agam*, I have no money at all. *Uiteamás tob' ead an Siogaidhe*, *pé uairleadh to bi aige nó ná raib.* The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or *ve* with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

mórán, much	bʱuít mórán piona aʒat, Have you much wine?
(an) iomaɔ, a great deal, a great many	an iomaɔ aɪʒiɔ, a great deal of money
beaʒán, little	beaʒán apáin, a little bread
(an) iomaɪca, too much	an iomaɪca uɪʒe, too much water
an-éuɔ, rather much	an-éuɔ paɫaɪnn, rather much salt
ɔóɕain, } ráit, } enough, sufficient	ɕá mo ɔóɕain apáin aʒam, I have sufficient bread
oiɪeɔ (aʒuɪ), as much (as), so much (as)	an oiɪeɔ ɪɪn óɪɪ, so much gold
tuilleaɔ, more	tuilleaɔ apáin, more bread
neaɪɕ, plenty, abundance	neaɪɕ aɪʒiɔ, plenty of money
cuɪɔ, ɪoinn or ɪoinnt, a share, some	cuɪɔ, ɪoinn or ɪoinnt óɪɪ, some gold
a lán, many, numerous	ɕá a lán ɪeap mbɪeáʒ i n-Éɪɪnn. There are many fine men in Ireland

### 199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, *cuɪɔ*, *ɪoinn* or *ɪoinnt* is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used. as *bʱaon*, a drop, used for liquids; *ɔopnán*



or *doimín*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *spainín*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *pinginn*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *curo ve* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *curo ve*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *curo as*.

Τά βραον bainne asam,	I have some milk
Τά spainín riúcpa asce,	He has some sugar
Curo ve na fearaib,	Some of the men
Τά curo ve rin otc,	Some of that is bad
Τά curo asa ro otc,	Some of these are bad

### Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *don* with a singular noun; as *don fear*, any man; *bfuil don capall asat?* or *bfuil capall ar bit asat?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *don spreim*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.; *don veór*, for liquids; *don spainín*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *bfuil don spreim feola asce?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *don tuine ve*, for persons; *don ceann ve*, for any kind of countable objects; *don spreim ve*, &c., as



above. An b'paca tú aon duine de na fearaib? Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *as* is used instead of *de*; as—

Ní fuit aon céann aca annsin. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib aon duine aghainn annro céana. Not one of us was here before.

### Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, *or ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Ói ḡac uite céann aca tinn*. Every one of them was sick.

*ḡac re*, every other, every second; *ḡac re b'pocat*, every second word.

### 202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

*ca* or *cé*, what, as *cé méad*. what amount?  
*i.e.*, how much or how many?

*ca h-áit*, what place? *ca h-ainm atá ort?* What is your name? *ca h-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caibé an geit do baineasó ré airte!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

## CHAPTER IV.

## The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are nine classes of Pronouns:—Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

## 204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	rinn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	rib, you
3rd pers.	{ré, he ri, she	riao, they

Each of the above may take an emphatic increase, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

## 205.

## Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	mire, myself	rinne, ourselves
2nd pers.	tura, thyself	ribre, yourselves
3rd pers.	{reirean, himself rire, herself	riao-ran, themselves

206. The word péin is added to the personal pronouns to form the reflexive pronouns; as *do buaitear mé péin*, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tú féin, thyself	ríð féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	iad féin, themselves
í féin, herself	

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns* ; as, Cuaðamar a baite, mé féin agus é féin. Both he and I went home.

### 208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, oo, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives ; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition oo (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns ; but aḡam, aḡat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as oom, ouit, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension*.

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms* :—The **conjunctive** and the **disjunctive**. The **conjunctive forms** are used only immediately after a verb as its subject ; in all other positions the **disjunctive forms** must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb *ir*

The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,\* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

### Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, ríð, ríad.

### Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé,  $\begin{cases} \text{tú,} \\ \text{tú,} \end{cases}$  é, í,  $\begin{cases} \text{rinn,} \\ \text{inn,} \end{cases}$   $\begin{cases} \text{ríð,} \\ \text{íð,} \end{cases}$  íad,

In *mé*, *tú*, *tú*, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in *mé*, *ré*, *é*, *ríad* and *íad* in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb *as its object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir tuḡa é reo ná é ríúo*  
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buairear é* (accusative).

---

\* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.



### The Neuter Pronoun *eað*.

**213.** The pronoun *eað* is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb *ir* followed by an indefinite predicate.\* *Nað breáð an lá é? Ir eað go deimhin.* Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. *An Saðranac é? Ni n-eað.* Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: as, *Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever *ir* in the question is followed by a pronoun, *eað* cannot be used in the reply. *An é Cormac an rí? Ni n-é.* Is Cormac the king? He is not.

*ir eað* is usually contracted to *'reað* (shäh).

**214.** The phrase *ir eað* (*'reað*) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, *i gCaðair na Mart, ir eað, coðail mé anéir.* In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. *Nuair ir mó an anfoðain (anaðain), ir eað, ir goipe an cðair.* When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

**215.** In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an *eað*-phrase; as—It is a fine day. *Lá breáð, 'reað é.* He is a priest. *Saðart, 'reað é.* He was a slave. *ðaoir, coð 'eað é.* Elsewhere these sentences would be, *ir lá breáð é; ir saðart é; ba ðaoir é.*

---

\* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.



## Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

**216.** Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns ; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, *at*, *on*, *to*, *with*, *from*, and *towards*.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<b>217.</b>	<i>at</i> or <i>with</i> .	
1st pers.	<i>at m</i>	<i>at us</i>
2nd pers.	<i>at thee</i>	<i>at you</i>
3rd pers.	<i>at him</i> <i>at her</i>	<i>at them</i>

**218.** The combinations of *at* with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	<i>at myself</i>	<i>at ourselves</i>
2nd pers.	<i>at thyself</i>	<i>at yourselves</i>
3rd pers.	<i>at himself</i> <i>at herself</i>	<i>at themselves</i>

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

219.

ar, on.

1st pers. oim, on me

oiainn, on us

2nd pers. ort, on thee

oiaib, on you

3rd pers. { aip, on him  
uirri or uirtí, on her

ortá or orra, on them

220.

oo, to.

1st pers. { oom,\* to me  
oam,

oúinn, to us

2nd pers. ouit, to thee

oaoib, oib, to you

3rd pers. { oó to him  
oi, to her

oóib, to them

The initial **o** of these combinations and also those of **oe** are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters **o, n, t, l, r**.

221.

ie, with.

uom, with me

uinn, with us

teat, with thee

uib, with you

teip, with him

léi, }  
léití, } with her

teo, with them

222.

ó, or ua,† from.

uaim, from me

uainn, from us

uait, „ thee

uaidb, „ you

uaidb,‡ „ him

uača, „ them

uaití „ her

\* oam (= oom) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is oaimra, never oomra, except in Connaught.

† ua is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ uaidb and uaidbe (= uaidb) are also both literary and spoken forms

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

223.	cun, towards.		
cugam,*	towards me	cugainn,	towards us
cugac, }	„ thee	cugaidb, „	you
cugad, }	„ him		
cuisse,	„ her	cúca,	„ them
cúici,			

224.	roim, before.		
róham,	before me	róhainn,	before us
rómac, }	„ thee	rómaidb, „	you
rómad, }	„ him		
roime, }	„ her	rómpa,	„ them
roimir, }			
roimpr,			

225.	ar, out.		
aram,	out of me	arainn,	out of us
arac, }	„ thee	araidb, „	you
arad, }	„ him		
ar,	„ her	arad,	„ them
airci,			

226.	i, in (or ann) in.		
ionnam,	in me	ionnainn,	in us
ionnac, „	thee	ionnaidb „	you
ann, „	him		
innici, „	her	ionnta, „	them

227.	oe, off, from.		
óiom,	off or from me	óinn,	off or from us
óioct, „	thee	óib, „	you
oe, „	him		
oi, „	her	óioib, „	them

\*The *g* in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in *cuisse*.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

228. **ῥέ, ῥά, ῥαοί, under.**

ῥύμ, under me	ῥύινν, under us
ῥύτ, „ thee	ῥύῖδ, „ you
ῥαοί, „ him	ῥύτα, „ them
ῥύϊτι, „ her	

229. **ἰοίρ, between.**

εαοῤαμ, between me	εαοῤαίνν, between us
εαοῤατ, „ thee	εαοῤαῖδ, „ you
ἰοίρ é, „ him	εαοῤῥα } „ them
ἰοίρ í, „ her	(or εαοῤα) }

230. **ταρ, over or beyond.**

ταρμ or τορμ, over me	ταραίνν or τοραίνν, over us
ταρτ or τορτ, „ thee	ταραῖδ „ τοραῖδ, „ you
ταρρι, „ him	} ταρρα „ ταρρτα, „ them
ταρρι or ταιρριτι, „ her	

231. **τρίε, through.**

τρίομ, through me	τρίνν, through us
τρίοτ, „ thee	τρίδ, „ you
τρίο, „ him	} τρίοτα, „ them
τρίϊτι, „ her	

The τ of these combinations is often aspirated.

232. **υμ, about.**

υμαμ, about me	υμαίνν, about us
υματ, „ thee	υμαῖδ, „ you
υμε, „ him	} υμπα, „ them
υμπι, „ her	



## The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *eo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *eo-berim*, *eo-éim*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages.

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless it is used as a real relative in modern Irish. Whether we call this  $\Delta$  a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noč*, meaning who, which or that. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles  $\Delta$  and  $\Sigma O$ , which signify *who*, *which*, or *that*; and the negative particle *nAC*, signifying *who...not*, *which...not*, *that...not*.

The relative  $\Sigma O$  is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative.  $\Sigma O$  is not used as the subject or object of a verb, its use is confined to the prepositional (dative) case.

There are also the compound relatives *pé*, *gibé*, *cibé*, *whichever*, *whosoever*, *whatever*, and  $\Delta$  (causing eclipsis) *what*, *that* *which* *all that*.

234. The relative particle  $\Delta$  expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means "all that," it causes eclipsis, as do  $\Sigma O$  and *nAC*.



Δν fear a buailim.	The man whom I strike.
Δν fear a buaileann mé.	The man who strikes me.
Δν buacail naé mbeiré Δγ obair.	The boy who will not be at work.
Δν bean go bfuil an bó aici.	The woman who has the cow.
Δ γκαίτμ ran lá.	All that I spend per day.
Sin a raib ann.	That's all that was there.
Do rγairt a raib láitpeac.	All who were present burst out laughing.
Δν áit 'na bfuil pé.	The place in which he is.

**235. The relative Δ when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with πο, the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes Δρ. This Δρ unites with the prepositions το (to) and τε (with) and becomes τάρ and τερ.**

Δρ cáitear ran lá.	All that I spent per day.
Δν fear τάρ γεallar mo leabhar. or	The man to whom I promised my book.
Δν fear Δρ γεallar mo leabhar τó.	
Δν τριλατ τερ buaileat é.	The rod with which he was beaten.

**236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with πο, but only with the verb ír.**

Cé 'r b'í péin?	Who was she?
pé 'r b'é péin?	Whoever he was.

**237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use τά (=τε + Δ). Before the past tense of regular verbs τά becomes τάρ (=τá + πο)**

Ùéarrat ouit γac uile níó τά bfuil Δγam.  
I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ír é rin an fear ír aoirte τάρ buail liom μam.  
That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Ní maic teir don níó τά ocuγar τó.  
He does not like a single thing I gave him.

### Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *rúo* or *riúo*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *iúo* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *jo*, *jin*, etc.

*1r fíor rin.* That is true.

*'Sead ran.* The matter is so.

*Tá ré go h-aindeir agat,* You have it in a mess, so  
*tá ran* you have.

*B'in í an áit.* That was the place.

*Deirim-re guró iúo é an* I say that that is the man  
*feap díb.* for you.

*B' in é críoc an rgeil.* That was the end of the

*An in é an borsá?* Is that the box? [affair.

*Ní h-oí an áit.* This is not the place.

*B' in é an buacaili cuige.* That was the boy for it.

239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form *é reo*, *í reo*, *iad ro*, *é rin*, *í rin*, *iad rain*, etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to "*this one*," "*that one*," etc.

*Tóg é rin.* Lift (or take) that.

*'Sé reo an feap.* This is the man.

*Dob' é rin Seagán.* That was John.

*'Sí rin Bpúigro.* That's Brigid.

*Cé h-iad ro?* Who are these?

*An é riúo Tomár.* Is that (person yonder)  
Thomas?

*Ní h-é, 'ré riúo é, or* No; that's he.  
*riúo é é.*

'Sé peo = ír é peo ; 'Sé rin = ír é rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ír é rin é, ír é riú é, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin é, rin í, riú é, etc.

Síú é.	That is he.
Síú é ταὐς.	Yonder is Thade.
Sin é an capúr.	That's the hammer.

The forms riné, riní, rióé, rióí, are also frequently used.

Síóé ατά οἰμ.	That is what ails me.
Siní an áιτ.	That's the place.
Síóí annpo í.	Here she is here.
Siní í.	That is she (or it).
Síóé é.	This is he (or it).

240. Súo, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst úo qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

### Indefinite Pronouns.

241. The principal indefinite pronouns are—

các (gen. cáic), all, everybody, everyone else.  
uite, all.

éinne, éinneac (aoín'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here :—

duine ar bít, anyone at all.

curo...curo eile, some...others

beagán, a few.

Δν ὁτάνις εἶννε ἀνθρω? Did anyone come here?

“Cia h-é do báir an macrair?” ar cás. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Cé meud uball agat? (or Δν 'mó uball agat?)

Tá beagán agam. How many apples have you?

I have a few.

uite dóib. To them all.

Do-geibmíó uile an báp. We all die.

Do cuadar ro uile reacha amail rgháile. All these went past like a shadow.

### Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—*gac* each; *gac uile*, everyone; *gac aon*, each one, everyone; *ceactar*, either. 'Cuile is a contraction for *gac uile*. *Ni fuit ceactar aca agam*, I have not either of them.

Bíod a fíor ag *gac aon*. Let each one know.

Oir bíonn (bí) *fioc Dé leir* (rír) *gac h-aon cáilleap* a reacht. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: *e.g.* Everyone went home. *Do cuair gac uile tuine a baile.*



### Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—**cíá** or **cé**, who, which; **caó**, **ceuro**, or **caíóé**, what; **cé** or **ceuro** (**cíá ruó**), what; **cíá leir**, whose; **cíá áca** (**cíoca**), which of them. **cé** (or **cíá**) **ágaib**, which of you.

**Cé rinne é rin?** Who did that?

**Caó atá ágaat?** What have you?

**Caó é rin ágaat?** What is that you have?

**Caíóé atá ort?**  
**Caó tá ort?** } What ails you?

**Cé áca ír fearr?**  
**Cíoca ír fearr?** } Which of them is the better?

**Cíá an fear?** Which or what man?

**Cíá na fir?** Which men?

**Cíá an luac?** What price?

**Caíóé an ruó é rin?** What is that?

**Cé leir an leabhar?** Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"



Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é seo?

Whose is this?

Cé aige an leabhar?

Who has the book?

A Sheagáin, dtiocfaid tú go John, will you come  
Gaillimh? Cao cúige? to Galway? *What*  
*for?*

Cia leir bfuil tú cormail? Whom are you like?

We may also say, Cia bfuil tú cormail leir?

Notice that the adjective *cormail*, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *do*, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always nominative case in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, *Cia buaileadar?* Whom did they strike? *cia* is nominative case to *ir* understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *buaileadar*. In *cia leir*, *cao cúige*, &c., *leir* and *cúige* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

### Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *a céite*,\* meaning *each other*, *one another*. *Cuir fionn a lámha i lámhaib a céite*, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. *Do rgar Orgar agus Diarmuid le n-a céite*. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. "separated with each other"). *Buaileadar a céite*. They struck each other.

---

\* Literally, his fellow.

### Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céile,\* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céile,† together.

mar a céile, like each other, alike.

trí n-a céile,  
 tré n-a céile, } confused, without any order.

oiréad le céile, each as much as the other.

i n-áirí a céile, one after the other, in succession.

ar sácl fáracl i n-a céile, out of **one** desert into another

## CHAPTER V.

### THE VERB.

#### Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*faid* or -*feoid*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*ófaid* or -*eófaid*.

\* ó céile, = ó n-a céile.

† le céile, = le n-a céile. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céile

### Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The **synthetic, or pronominal form**, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mol*, *praise*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>molaim</i> , I praise.	<i>molaimís</i> , we praise.
<i>molais</i> , thou praisest.	<i>moltaois</i> , you praise.
<i>molann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>molao</i> , they praise.

250. In the **analytic form** of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mot*:—

## SINGULAR.

*motaim*, I praise.

*motann tú*, thou praisest.

*motann ré*, he praises.

## PLURAL.

*motann sinn*, we praise.

*motann sib*, you praise.

*motann siad*, they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation:—

“This third form—*the Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person, and that person is only implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; **this form of an Irish verb can**. For instance, ‘*Buailtear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this



form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German '*mann*' and the French '*on*' with the third person singular of the verb."—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase "*on dit*" is, "*It is said*." "*Is said*" is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that "*dit*" is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase "*buaitear an gachán*," which is usually translated, "*The dog is struck*." *Buaitear* is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and *gachán* is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, "*Somebody strikes the dog*." The passive voice of *buaitear*, *someone strikes*, is  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\text{r buaite}$ , *someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term "*Autonomous form of the Verb*," we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the Autonomous Verb will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-



depends the case of the following noun or pronoun : i.e., whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As *all* Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous form* of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not Autonomous, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the Autonomous form has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

## MOODS AND TENSES.

**253.** Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the **Conditional**; and some omit the **Subjunctive**. The **Conditional** form, however, is always either **Indicative** or **Subjunctive** in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the **Indicative Mood**.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the **Present**. Its use corresponds to that of the **Imperative** in English.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the **Present**, the **Imperfect**, the **Past**, the **Future**, and the **Conditional**.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called **Consuetudinal or Habitual Present**—i.e., the third person singular ending in -ann—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb bí, however, has a distinct Present, bím, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ṙṡṙíobaim, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, ṙám aṡ ṙṡṙíobad. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., cluinim, *I hear*; cṙeioim, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual or Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, ṙo ṙṡṙíobainn, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, ṙo ṙṡṙíobar, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., ṙo bíor aṡ ṙṡṙíobad, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ṙṡṙíobfaṙ, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as ṙo ṙṡṙíobfá, *thou wouldst write*.

The **Conditional** is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, Δουδαίητ ṙé ṡo ṙṡṙíobfaṙ ṙé. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

### Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—

Buaiteann Seagán an clár,  
John strikes the table.

2. The action is represented as in progress, as—

Tá Seagán ag bualað an cláir,  
John is striking the table.

3. The action as represented as about to happen—

Tá Seagán { cum } an cláir do bualað,  
                  { ar tí }  
John is about (is going) to strike the table.

4. The action is represented as completed, as—

Tá Seagán d'éir an cláir do bualað,  
John has just struck the table.

### Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Buaitear an clár,

Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάτταρ αἷ βυαλαὸ ἀν ἐλάρ,  
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάτταρ  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$  ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαὸ,  
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάτταρ ὀ'έρ ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαὸ,  
Someone has just struck the table.

## 256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ τὰ (or ξὰ) βυαλαὸ,  
The table is being struck.
3. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$  α βυαίτε,  
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ βυαίτε,  
The table has (just) been struck.

## 257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.

1. Τάτταρ βυαίτε,  
Someone is struck.
2. Τάτταρ πέ βυαλαὸ.  
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάτταρ  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$  βεῖτ βυαίτε,  
Someone is about to be struck.
4. Τάτταρ βυαίτε,  
Someone has (just) been struck.



**258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—**

(1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.

(2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.

(3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).

(4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The Imperative 2nd. pers. sing. gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The Future tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The Past Participle shows whether  $\tau$  is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—i.e.:

Present, *2nd plural.*

Imperfect, *2nd singular.*

**Autonomous.**

*Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.*

Verbal noun.

*Gen. sing. and nom. plural.*

(d) With the Verbal Noun are formed the compound tenses.



The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

**259. Principal Parts.**

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	mol	molfað	molta	molað	praise
2.	neub	neubfað	neubta	neubað	burst or tear
3.	buail	buailfað	buailte	buaiað	strike
4.	foip	foipfað	foipste	foiputin	help, succour

**N.B.**—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending *av* or *ev* is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

**260.** (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the  $\tau$  in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs  $\mu\omicron\tau$  and  $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau$ , and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of  $\tau$  in the Past Participle. (See par. 282).

## FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

## 261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## SINGULAR.

1st. —

2nd. *mol*, praise thou*buaí*, strike thou3rd. *molad ré*, let him praise*buailead ré*

## PLURAL.

1. { *molaimí* (-*amuí*) } let us { *buaílimí* (*eamuí*)  
       *molam* } praise { *buaileam*

2. *molaid*, praise (you)*buaílid*

3. { *molaidí*,  
       *moladad*, } let them praise *buaílidí*

## Autonomous.

*moltar**buailtar*

The negative particle for this mood is *ná*.

## 262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

SING. 1.\**molaim*, I praise\**buaílim*, I strike2. *molair*, &c.*buaílir*3. *molann<sup>a</sup> ré**buaileann<sup>c</sup> ré*PLUR. 1. *molaimís* (*amuís*)*buaílimís* (-*imís*)2. *molann rí<sup>b</sup>**buaileann rí<sup>d</sup>*3. *molaid**buaílid**a[molaid]**b[moladad]**c[buaílid]**d[buaíle]*

<b>Autonomous.</b>	Moltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
<b>Relative form.</b>	ṡoltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
<b>Negative.</b>	ṡi ṡoltaim,	I do not praise.
„	ṡi buaitiṛ,	You do not strike.
<b>Interrogative.</b>	Δn ṡolann ṛé ?	Does he praise ?
„	Δn mbuaitim ?	Do I strike ?
<b>Neg. Interrog.</b>	ṡac ṡoltaio ?	Do they not praise ?
„	ṡac mbuaiteann ṛé ?	Does he not strike ?

### 263. Imperfect Tense.

<b>SING.</b>	1. *ṡoltainn, I used to praise	*buaitinn
	2. *ṡoltaḏ, &c.	*buaiteaḏ
	3. ṡoltaḏ ṛé	buaiteaḏ ṛé
<b>PLUR.</b>	1. ṡoltaimṛ (-amuṛ)	buaitimṛ (or imṛ)
	2. ṡoltaḏ ṛib	buaiteaḏ ṛib
	3. { ṡoltaioṛ ṡoltaḏaoṛ	buaitioṛ

<b>Autonomous.</b>	Moltaoi,	buaitei.
<b>Negative.</b>	ṡi ṡoltainn,	I used not praise.
„	ṡi buaiteaḏ ṛé,	He used not strike.
<b>Interrogative.</b>	Δn ṡoltaḏ ?	Used you praise ?
„	Δn mbuaitioṛ ?	Used they strike ?
<b>Neg. Interrog.</b>	ṡac ṡoltainn ?	Used I not praise ?
„	ṡac mbuaitinn ?	Used I not strike ?

### 264. Past Tense.

<b>SING.</b>	1. ṡoltaṛ, I praised	buaiteaṛ
	2. ṡoltaṛ	buaitiṛ
	3. ṡol ṛé	buaite ṛé

PLUR. 1. mólamaṁ	buaileamaṁ
2. mólabbāṁ	buaileabbāṁ
3. móladdāṁ	buaileaddāṁ
Autonomous. Móladd	buaileadd
Negative. Níor mólár,	I did not praise.
„ Níor buail ré,	He did not strike.
Interrogative. Ar mólair?	Did you praise?
„ Ar buailear?	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Nár mól ré?	Did he not praise?
„ Nár buaileamaṁ?	Did we not strike?

### 265. Future Tense.

SING. 1. molpaṁ, I shall praise	buailpeaṁ
2. molpaṁ, thou wilt praise	buailpṁ
3. molpaṁ ré, &c.	buailpṁ ré
PLUR. 1. molpaímíṁ (-amuíṁ)	buailpímíṁ (ímíṁ)
2. molpaṁ ríḃ <sup>a</sup>	buailpṁ ríḃ <sup>b</sup>
3. molpaṁ	buailpṁ
Relative form. mólpaṁ	buailpeaṁ
Autonomous. Mólpaṁ <sup>c</sup>	buailpeaṁ <sup>d</sup>
Negative. Ní molpaṁ,	I shall not praise.
„ Ní buailpṁ ré,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. An molpaṁ ré?	Will he praise?
„ An mbuailpeaṁ?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Nac molpaṁ?	Will you not praise?
„ Nac mbuailpṁ?	Will they not strike?

<sup>a</sup>[molpaíṁí]  
<sup>c</sup>[molpaíṁeaṁ]

<sup>b</sup>[buailpíṁí]  
<sup>d</sup>[buailpíṁeaṁ]

## 266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING. 1.	mōtpainn, I would praise	buaitpinn
2.	mōtpā	buaitpēd
3.	mōtpað rē	buaitpēd rē
PLUR. 1.	mōtpaimīr (pamuir)	buaitpimīr (pimīr)
2.	mōtpað rīð	buaitpēd rīð
3.	{ mōtpaidīr mōtpaðaoir	buaitpīdīr
Autonomous.	Mōtpai	buaitpī
Negative.	nī mōtpainn,	I would not praise.
„	nī buaitpēd,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	ān mōtpā,	Would you praise?
„	ān mbuaitpēd rē,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	nāc mōtpað rē?	Would he not praise?
„	nāc mbuaitpimīr?	Would we not strike?

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

### 267. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	mōlao	buailēd
2.	mōlāp	buailīp
3.	mōlārō rē	buailīrō rē
PLUR. 1.	mōlāimīo (-amuiro)	buailimīo (-imīro)
2.	mōlārō rīð <sup>a</sup>	buailīrō rīð <sup>b</sup>
3.	mōlāio	buailīro
Autonomous.	mōltap	buaitteap

The negative particle is nāp, which always aspirates when possible.



268.

Past Tense.

SING. 1. molainn	buaileinn
2. molta	buailetea
3. molaó ré	buaileadó ré
PLUR. 1. molaimís (amuir)	buaileimís (-imís)
2. molaó ríó	buaileadó ríó
8. { molairís moladóair	buailirís
Autonomous. moltaoi	buaileí
Verbal Noun. molaó	bualao
Verbal Adj. molta	buailete

## NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

## The Present Tenses.

**269.** The Present Tense is always formed by adding *aim*, *air*, &c., to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add *im*, *ir*, *eann*, &c. The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, *molamuir* (mul'-a-mwid), *ceirimir* (k'red'imid); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, *molaimí* (mul'-a-meed), *ceirimí* (k'red'-imeed). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in *ig* add *mí*, not *imí*, in the first person plural of this tense.

**270.** In Ulster the ending *muir* of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun *inn* as *Connac muir é*. We saw him; *Connac ré muir*. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in  $\Delta\text{I}\ddot{\text{O}}$  or  $\text{I}\ddot{\text{O}}$ , and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as  $\text{mo}\Delta\text{I}\ddot{\text{O}}$   $\text{rinn}$ , we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

### The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination  $\Delta\ddot{\text{O}}$  or  $\text{E}\Delta\ddot{\text{O}}$  in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced  $\Delta\acute{\text{C}}$ , or  $\Delta\text{m}$ .

274. When none of the particles  $\text{ní}$ ,  $\Delta\text{n}$ ,  $\text{nac}$ , &c., precede the Imperfect Tense,  $\text{ro}$  may be used before it. This  $\text{ro}$  may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or  $\text{r}$ . The compound particles,  $\text{níor}$ ,  $\Delta\text{r}$ ,  $\text{náir}$ ,  $\text{sur}$ ,  $\text{cár}$ , &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me.  $\text{Ir minic } \Delta\text{oeipead } \text{ré tiom.}$

### The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of *oo* before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form *oo* does not aspirate, but prefixes *n* to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was *no*. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (1) <i>Δη</i> , whether ( <i>an + no</i> ).       | <i>Δη buail ré?</i> Did he strike?                                |
| (2) <i>Ḡun</i> , that ( <i>go + no</i> ).         | <i>Deir ré Ḡun buairear é.</i><br>He says that I struck him.      |
| (3) <i>Cáir</i> , where ( <i>cá + no</i> ).       | <i>Cáir céannuigir an capall?</i><br>Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) <i>Munair</i> , unless ( <i>muna + no</i> ).  | <i>Munair buail ré</i> , unless he struck.                        |
| (5) <i>Níoir</i> , not ( <i>ní + no</i> ).        | <i>Níoir éireo ré.</i> He did not believe.                        |
| (6) <i>Náir</i> or <i>nácar</i> , whether ...not. | <i>Náir éireo ré?</i> Did he not believe?                         |

- (7) **Ṫar**, to whom (Ṫo, to + **Δ + po**).      **An fear Ṫar geallar mo leabhar.** The man to whom I promised my book.
- (8) **ler**, by or with which (**le + Δ + po**).      **An maroe ler buairead é,** The stick with which they beat him (or he was beaten).

**279. The compounds of po aspirate.** These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—**raib**, was; **rug**, gave or brought; **ruib**, bore; **raca**, saw; **raimis**, came; **ruair**, found, got; **reacair**, went; **reáirna**, made or did.

The compounds of **po** are used in some places before **rug** and **raimis**.

**N.B.**—**Reacair** and **reáirna** are used instead of **cuair** and **pinne** after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of **reacair** and **reáirna**, **cuair** and **bein** (**óin**) are used in Munster.

### The Future Tense and Conditional.

**280.** All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter **f**, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters **b**, **v** and **s** (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into **p**, **t**, **c**, respectively.



κρητορεαυ is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh

φάστραυ ,, ,, fau'-kudh

ρσπίοβραυ ,, ,, shgree-pudh

**N.B.**—ρ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle υο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter ρ of the latter.

#### Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters υ, η, τ, ι, σ, ḡ, ὀ, ḡ, and (*in verbs of one syllable*) ḡ.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language *not* to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: *e.g.*, τυστα, τυσταρ, ρειρταρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. *He was praised* is generally μοταυ ε; very seldom υί ρε μοτα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an *action in progress*.

284. After ιρ the Past Participle denotes what is *proper* or *necessary*: as, ηί μοτα ουιτ ε. *He is not to be praised by you.* This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct



from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“*1r deimhin naé bfuil tuine naé beirte do ar coméao opm.*” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “*Tuigtear ar an rgeul, naé beirte do neac out i n-euodcar.*” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. *Ní beirte ag a feunao* (or simply, *ní feunta*). It must not be denied. Here *beirte* is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb *bí*.

### 285. Derivative Participles.

ion-molta	in-peubta	ion-buaite	ion-fóirte
ro-molta	ro-peubta	ro-buaite	ro-fóirte
do-molta	do-peubta	do-buaite	do-fóirte

286. The prefix *ion-* or *in-* denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as *ion-molta*, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix *ro-* denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as *ro-peubta*, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix *do-* denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as *do-buaite*, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as *faḡáil*, finding.

*ro-faḡála*, easily found. *do-faḡála*, hard to find.

## 289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. }	molatō	molta
Acc. }		
Gen.	molta	molatō (molta)
Dat.	molatō	moltaib
Nom. }	bustatō	bustite
Acc. }		
Gen.	bustite	bustatō (bustite)
Dat.	bustatō	bustitib

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in *act*, *ait*, and *amain* belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, *ḡabáit*, act of taking; gen., *ḡabáta*: *puť*, running; gen. *peata*: *teanamain*, act of following; gen. *teanamna*: *piubal*, act or walking; gen. *piubait*: *fáir*, act of growing; gen. *fáir*, &c.

## SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in *ig* or *uig*; and (2) syncopated verbs.

**292. Syncopated verbs** are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination commencing with a vowel is added: as *labair*, *speak*; *labairim* (not *labairim*), *I speak*. Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in *il*, *in*, *ir*, *ir*, *ing*, belong to this class.

### VERBS IN *ig* (-*uig*).

#### 293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	<i>bairig</i>	<i>bairéodar</i>	<i>bairigte</i>	<i>bairiugar</i>	gather
2.	<i>ceannuig</i>	<i>ceannódar</i>	<i>ceannuigte</i>	<i>ceannaic</i>	buy

**294.** Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in *ig* and *uig* are conjugated like *buar* (first conjugation), except that the *τ* is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

#### 295. Future.

##### SINGULAR.

- |                               |                |                            |            |
|-------------------------------|----------------|----------------------------|------------|
| 1. <i>bairéodar</i> , I shall | <i>gather.</i> | <i>ceannódar</i> , I shall | <i>buy</i> |
| 2. <i>bairéodar,</i>          |                | <i>ceannódar,</i>          |            |
| 3. <i>bairéodar ré,</i>       |                | <i>ceannódar ré.</i>       |            |

##### FLURAL.

- |                           |                         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. <i>bairéadair</i>      | <i>ceannóadair</i>      |
| (- <i>camur</i> ),        | (- <i>camur</i> ).      |
| 2. <i>bairéadair rib,</i> | <i>ceannóadair rib.</i> |
| 3. <i>bairéadair,</i>     | <i>ceannóadair.</i>     |

Relative. *bairéadar.* *ceannódar.*

Autonomous. *bairéadar.* *ceannódar.*

296.

**Conditional.****SINGULAR.**

- |                                 |               |
|---------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. ʙaileócaínn, I would gather. | ceannócaínn.  |
| 2. ʙaileóccá,                   | ceannóccá.    |
| 3. ʙaileócaò ré,                | ceannócaò ré. |

**PLURAL.**

- |                                     |                                  |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. ʙaileócaímir<br>(-amuir)         | ceannócaímir<br>(-amuir).        |
| 2. ʙaileócaò ríʙ,                   | ceannócaò ríʙ.                   |
| 3. { ʙaileócaíoir<br>ʙaileócaɔaíoir | { ceannócaíoir<br>ceannócaɔaíoir |

**Autonomous. ʙaileóccáí****ceannóccáí**

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -uig, preceded by o, n, t, l, or r, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as áruig, *raise*, future áruoécaɔ; raluig, *soil*, future raluécaɔ; but nowadays áruócaɔ, raluócaɔ, &c., are the forms used.

**Syncopated Verbs.**

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,\* as rudaɣair (róɣair), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as coigil, *spare*.

---

\* A few of these take *te* in past participle; as oɣail, *open*, oɣailte; ceangail, *bind*, ceangailte. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations, e.g., o'ɣailteá, *you used to open*.



299. In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *αι* or *ι* to *εό*. In the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *innιr*, *inneopao*, *I shall tell*; *οίbir*, *οίbeopair*, *you will banish*; *ιmιr*, *ιmeopaiθó ré*, *he will play*; *coigil*, *coigleolao*, *I shall spare*; *fuadair*, *fuadigeopaiθ*, *they will proclaim*; *ο'fuadigeopaiθó ré*, *he would proclaim*; *cobail*, *coibeolao*, *I shall sleep*; *coibeolainn*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ιg* or *uig*: by adding *-óc* in Type 1 and *-eóc* in Type 2.

### 301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	V. Noun.
Type (1).	<i>fuadair</i>	<i>fuadairócáo</i>	<i>fuadairéa</i>	<i>fuadira(ó)</i>

### 302.

Type (2).	<i>coigil</i>	<i>coigleócáo</i>	<i>coigilte</i>	<i>coigilt</i>
-----------	---------------	-------------------	-----------------	----------------

### 303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1.	—	—
2.	<i>fuadair</i> , proclaim	<i>coigil</i> , spare
3.	<i>fuadiraθó ré</i>	<i>coigleaoθó ré</i>
PLUR. 1.	<i>fuadiraímír</i>	<i>coiglimír</i>
2.	<i>fuadiraíθ</i>	<i>coigilíθ</i>
3.	<i>fuadiraíθír</i> (-aoaoír)	<i>coigilíθír</i>
Autonomous.	<i>fuadairéar</i>	<i>coigiltear</i>



## INDICATIVE MOOD.

304.

Present Tense.

SING. 1.	fuasnaim, I proclaim	coiglim, I spare
2.	fuasnair	coigilir
3.	fuasnann ré <sup>a</sup>	coigleann <sup>c</sup> re
PLUR. 1.	fuasnaimí	coiglimí
2.	fuasnann rib <sup>b</sup>	coigleann rib <sup>d</sup>
3.	fuasnaí	coigilí
Relative.	fuasnar	coiglear
Autonomous.	fuasartar	coigiltear

305.

Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasnainn	coiglinn
2.	o'fuasarta	coigiltea
3.	o'fuasnao ré	coigleao ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasnaimír	coiglimír
2.	o'fuasnao rib	coigleao rib
3.	o'fuasnaíoir (-oaoir)	coigilíoir
Autonomous.	fuasartaoi	coigilteí

306.

Past Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasnar	coiglear
2.	o'fuasnair	coigilir
3.	o'fuasnaí ré	coigil ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasnamar	coigleamar
2.	o'fuasnaobair	coigleabair
3.	o'fuasnaodar	coigleaoair
Autonomous.	fuasnao	coigleao

<sup>a</sup>[fuasnaí]<sup>b</sup>[fuasartaoi]<sup>c</sup>[coigilí]<sup>d</sup>[coigilteí]

307.

## Future Tense.

## SINGULAR.

1. fuasrócao	coigleócao
2. fuasrócair	coigleócair
3. fuasrócair ré	coigleócair ré

## PLURAL.

1. fuasrócaimí	coigleócaimí
2. fuasrócair rí	coigleócair rí
3. fuasrócair	coigleócair

Relative Form. fuasrócar coigleócar

Autonomous. fuasróctar coigleóctar

303.

## Conditional.

SING. 1. o'fuasrócainn	coigleócainn
2. o'fuasróctá	coigleóctá
3. o'fuasrócair ré	coigleócair ré
PLUR. 1. o'fuasrócaimír	coigleócaimír
2. o'fuasrócair rí	coigleócair rí
3. o'fuasrócair	coigleócair
Autonomous. fuasróctá	coigleóctá

309.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

SING. 1. fuasrao	coigleao
2. fuasrair	coiglair
3. fuasrair ré	coiglaí ré
PLUR. 1. fuasraimí	coiglimí
2. fuasrair rí	coiglaí rí
3. fuasrair	coiglaí
Autonomous. fuasraí	coiglaí

### 310. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	բաճարաւոյն	օրհնուին
2.	բաճարե՛մ	օրհնուեմ
3.	բաճարած թէ	օրհնուած թէ
PLUR. 1.	բաճարաւոր	օրհնուին
2.	բաճարած թի՛նք	օրհնուած թի՛նք
3.	բաճարաւոր	օրհնուին

Autonomous, բաճարեալօրհնուի

### 311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.

բաճարեալ օրհնուե

### 312. Compound Participles.

յոն-բաճարեալ	յոն-օրհնուե
թո-բաճարեալ	թո-օրհնուե
ժո-բաճարեալ	ժո-օրհնուե

### 313. Verbal Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. } բաճարա(ծ) (բաճարիւ) բաճարեալ		
ACC. }		
GEN.	բաճարեալ	բաճարա(ծ) (բաճարեալ)
DAT.	բաճարա(ծ) (բաճարիւ) բաճարեալին	
NOM. }		
ACC. }	օրհնու	—
GEN.	օրհնուե	—
DAT.	օրհնու	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in *ի*, the Participle is usually in the form *արեալ*, not *իւե*, as *օրհնիւ*, *banish*: *օրհնարեալ*, *banished*; *խաղիւ*, *play*; *խաղարեալ*, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, e.g., Imperfect 2nd singular, *օրհնարեմ*; Present Auton., *օրհնարեալիւ*, &c.

### 315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in *ած*, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in *ած*, if it be slender, as—

փակ, shut	փակած
մուլ, destroy	մուլած
մոլ, praise	մոլած
լուս, read	լուսած.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is *ի* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ի* is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

բաւ, strike	բաւած
օճի, burn	օճած
հոյ, wound	հոյած
քրի, bruise	քրիած

The *ի* is not dropped in—

հայ, lament	հայեած
լուս, loose	լուսեած
լուս, reflect	լուսեած

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in *ւ*, *ի* or *ի* generally form their verbal noun by adding *ւ*, as—

օհի, banish	օհիւ
հայ, defend	հայե (հայեմ)
լուս, speak	լուսիւ
լուս, spare	լուսիւ

(d) Derived verbs ending in  $\iota\varsigma$  form their verbal noun by dropping the  $\iota$  and adding  $\alpha\omicron$ ; as,  $\acute{\alpha}\rho\omicron\upsilon\iota\varsigma$ , *raise*,  $\acute{\alpha}\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\alpha\omicron$ .

(e) Derived verbs in  $\iota\varsigma$  form their verbal noun by inserting  $\upsilon$  between the  $\iota$  and  $\varsigma$  and then adding  $\alpha\omicron$ ; as  $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\iota\varsigma$ , *explain*,  $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\upsilon\varsigma\alpha\omicron$ .

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, *e.g.*,  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho$ , *grow*;  $\delta\iota$ , *drink*;  $\mu\epsilon\tau$ , *run*;  $\pi\acute{\nu}\alpha\mu$ , *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping  $\iota$  of the stem, *e.g.*,  $\kappa\upsilon\iota\tau$ , *put or send*,  $\kappa\upsilon\iota$ ;  $\kappa\omicron\iota\tau\varsigma$ , *check*,  $\kappa\omicron\tau\varsigma$ ;  $\rho\varsigma\upsilon\iota\tau$ , *cease*,  $\rho\varsigma\upsilon\iota$ ;  $\varsigma\upsilon\iota\iota$ , *weep*,  $\varsigma\upsilon\iota$ , &c.

(c) Some verbs add  $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$  or  $\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$  to the stem to form their verbal noun, *e.g.*,  $\kappa\alpha\iota\iota\iota$ , *lose*,  $\kappa\alpha\iota\iota\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$ ;  $\kappa\pi\epsilon\omicron\tau\omicron$ , *believe*,  $\kappa\pi\epsilon\omicron\tau\omicron\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$ ;  $\pi\alpha\iota$ , *stay*,  $\pi\alpha\iota\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$ ,  $\iota\epsilon\alpha\iota$ , *follow*,  $\iota\epsilon\alpha\iota\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$ ;  $\rho\varsigma\alpha\iota\tau$ , *separate*,  $\rho\varsigma\alpha\iota\tau\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$ , &c.

In the spoken language  $\tau$  is usually added to the classical termination  $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$ .

(d) A few add  $\alpha\iota$  or  $\epsilon\alpha\iota$  for the verbal noun, *e.g.*,  $\iota\epsilon\alpha\varsigma$ , *knock down*,  $\iota\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\iota$ ;  $\iota\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ , *let or permit*,  $\iota\epsilon\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\iota$ ;  $\tau\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\varsigma$ , *abandon*,  $\tau\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\iota$ ;  $\tau\epsilon\iota\iota\varsigma$ , *throw or cast*,  $\tau\epsilon\iota\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\iota$ .



(e) A few add *aín* or *eam*, e.g., *reap*, stand, *reapam*; *caít*, spend, consume, *caíteam*; *deun*, do or make, *deunam* (or *deunao*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *áit* or *ǵáit*, as *ǵab*, take, *ǵabáit*; *faǵ*, find, *faǵáit*; *fáǵ*, leave, *fáǵáit*; *feao*, whistle, *feaoǵáit*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

## IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (*i.e.*, about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

## τáim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *atáim*, but long since it has lost its initial *a*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *a*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *a*, write the *a* separated from the *τá*: as *a τá* instead of *atá*.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319. — bímír, let us be  
 bí, be thou bíòrò, let you be  
 bíòò ré, let him be bíóir. let them be

Autonomous, bíceap.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíò: *e.g.*, bíóeaò ré.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 320. Present Tense—Absolute.

## SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάim, I am	τάimíò, we are
τάin,* thou art	τά ríò, τάέaoi, you are
τά ré, he is	τάíò, they are

Autonomous, τάέap.

## Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά mé, I am	τά rinn, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά ríò, you are
τά ré, he is	τά ríao, they are

## 321. Present Tense—Dependent.

fuilim	fuilmíò
fuilir	fuil ríò
fuil ré	fuilíò

Autonomous, fuilceap.

---

\* The early modern form, viz., taoi, is still used in Munster, *e.g.*,  
 Cionnup taoi? (or Cionnup taoi'n tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fhuilim	an bhfuilim	nac bhfuilim
ní fhuilir	an bhfuilir	nac bhfuilir
ní fhuil ré	an bhfuil ré	nac bhfuil ré
ní fhuilmíó	an bhfuilmíó	nac bhfuilmíó
ní fhuil ríó	an bhfuil ríó	nac bhfuil ríó
ní fhuilíó	an bhfuilíó	nac bhfuilíó

The analytic forms are like those given above; as  
nÍ fhuil ríao, nac bhfuil tú, &c.

### 322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bícÍ
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóíó)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. Interrogatively, an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Autonomous, bítear

### 323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
do binn (do bíóinn)	do bímír (bíóimír)
„ bíceá ( „ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré ( „ bíóeao ré)	„ bíóír (bíóóír)

Autonomous, bícÍ

Negatively, ní binn

Interrogatively, an mbinn?

Neg. interrog. nac mbinn?

324.

## Past Tense.

## ABSOLUTE.

oo bíor (bíóear)	oo bíomar (bíóeamar)
„ bír (bíóir)	„ bíóðar (bíóeððar)
„ bí ré	„ bíóðar, bíóeððar

## Autonomous, bíóear

325.

## DEPENDENT.

raðar	raðamar
raðair	raðaðar
raib ré	raðaðar

## Autonomous, raðear

Negative, ní raðar, ní raðair, ní raib ré, &c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

an raðar an raðair an raib ré an raðamar, &c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

nað raðar nað raðair nað raib ré, &c.

326.

## Future Tense.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

béao, beao (béíóeao)	béimio, beimio (béíóimio)
béir, beir (béíóir)	béio rið, béití
béio, beio ré	béio, beio (béíóio)
Relative Form,	bea, bea (béíóea)
Autonomous,	béítear, beítear
Negatively,	ní béao
Interrog.,	an mbéao?
Neg. Interrog.,	nað mbéao?

## 327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

oo béinn (béiröinn)	béimír (béirömír)
„ béiteá (béiröteá)	béaó, béaó (béiröbeaó) ríó
„ béaó, béaó (béiröbeaó) ré	béiróir (béiröcír)

Autonomous,	beiröpi, béití
Negative,	ní béinn
Interrog.,	an mbéinn
Neg. interrog.,	naó mbéinn

## 328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

## Present Tense.

so raóaó	so raómuio
so raóair	so raib ríó (raócaoi)
so raib ré	so raóaro

The negative particle for this tense is ná: aa,  
ná raib maic aóac. No thanks to you.

## 329. Past Tense.

so mbínn	so mbimír
so mbíteá	so mbíóó ríó
so mbíóó ré	so mbíóir

The negative particle is ná.

## Autonomous Form.

so raócar! may (they) be! (for once).  
so mbítear! „ „ (generally).



## Verbal Noun.

beic̃, to be.

## 330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir féir̃oir uíom (a)* beic̃	I can be, &c.
Ní féir̃oir uíom (a) beic̃	I cannot be, &c.
Tis leat (a) beic̃	You can be, &c.
Ní tis leat (a) beic̃	You cannot be, &c.
Cait̃fir̃ó ré beic̃	He must be, &c.
Cait̃fir̃ó mé beic̃	I must be, &c.
Ní ful̃áir̃ go raib̃ tú	You must have been, &c.
Ir cor̃m̃aíl go raib̃ tú	
Níor̃ b'féir̃oir nó bí tú	
Ní cor̃m̃aíl go raib̃ mé	I must not have been, &c.
Ní ful̃áir̃ nac̃ raib̃ mé	
Ir cóir̃ óom (a) beic̃	I ought to be.
Ní cóir̃ óuit̃ (a) beic̃	You ought not to be.
Bur̃ó cóir̃ óó beic̃	He ought to have been.
Níor̃ cóir̃ óom (a) beic̃	I ought not to have been.
Bur̃ó m̃aít uíom (a) beic̃ ann	I wish I were there.
Ba m̃aít uíom go raib̃ mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá ré le beic̃ ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms *fuilim* and *raib̃ar* are used—

(1) After the particles *ní*, not; *cá*, where? *an* (or *a*), whether? *go*, that; and *nac̃* or *ná*, that (conj.)...not.

---

\* This *a* is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *nač*, who...not, which...not. *Cá b-fuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní fuit a fíor agam.* I don't know. *Tá fíor agam ná fuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Deir ré go b-fuit ré rian.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an fear nač b-fuit ag obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Dubairt ré uim nač raib ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *fuit* eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní b-fuit ré* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to pars. 554-560.

### THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ir mīre an fear. I am the man.

Deirim gur ab é Seagán an fear. I say John is the man.

### 334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

#### (a) In Principal Sentences.

Present Tense, *ir*. Relative, *ir* or *ar*.

Past Tense, *ba*.

[Future Simple, *buō*. Relative, *bur*].

Secondary Future or Conditional, *baō*.

Subjunctive, *ab*; sometimes *ba*.

Subjunc. Pres. (*with* *so*) *so mba*, *surab*; (*with* *ná*) *námb*, *náma*.

Subjunc. Past. *ōā mbaō*, "*if it were*."

#### 335. Present Tense.

<i>ir mé</i> , I am; or, it is I.	<i>ir rinn</i> , we are, it is we.
<i>ir tú</i> , thou art, it is you.	<i>ir rīb</i> , you are, it is you.
<i>ir é</i> , he is, it is he.	<i>ir iao</i> , they are, it is they.
<i>ir í</i> , she is, it is she.	

#### 336. Past Tense.

<i>ba mé</i> ,	I was, it was I.
<i>ba tú</i> ,	thou wast, &c.
<i>ōob' é</i> , <i>b' é</i> , <i>ba h-é</i> ,	he was, &c.
<i>ōob' í</i> , <i>b' í</i> , <i>ba h-í</i>	she was, &c.
<i>ba rinn</i> ,	we were, &c.
<i>ba rīb</i> ,	you were, &c.
<i>ōob' iao</i> , <i>b' iao</i> , <i>ba h-iao</i>	they were, &c.

Uuð or þur is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb 1S is omitted after all particles except mǫ, if: as, 1r mé an þear. I am the man; Ní mé an þear. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense þa is usually omitted after particles when the word following þa begins with a consonant: as, Ar maic teat an áit? Did you like the place? Nár þeas an luac é? Was it not a small price? þa is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or f, but the a is elided: as, Níor v' é rin an þasart. That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after þa or það, even when þa or það is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) *In Dependent Sentences.*

339. Present Tense.—Þv is used instead of 1r after sup, meaning “that”; as, mearam þvab é rin an þear. I think that is the man. Before a consonant þv is usually omitted; as, veir ré þv mire an þear. He says that I am the man. Þv is always omitted after nað, that...not. Saoitim nað é rin an þi. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word þa or það becomes v' in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the



particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *v'* is usually omitted. *Meapaim supb é reo an teac.* I think that this was the house; *meapann ré nár mait le Niall beic annro.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meapann tú sup mait an rgeul é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

**341. Conditional.**—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baò* becomes *mba*. *Saoilim go mba mait leir out teac.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mba mait leir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *sup mait* in the above sentence instead of *go mba mait*, and *nár mait* instead of *nac mba mait*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

## beir, BEAR or CARRY.

### 342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beuppar	beirte	bpeit

This verb is conjugated like *buait*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

### 343. Past Tense.

*rugar, rugair, &c.*, like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *po* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.



344.

**Future.**

βεურῆσθ, βεურῆσαι, &c., like μοτῆσθ (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no ϣ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no ϣ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -όσθαι or -εόσθαι.

**Conditional.**

βεურῆσιν, &c., like μοτῆσιν (par. 266).

**Verbal Noun** βρεῖς, gen. βρεῖτε or βειρετε.

**345.** This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom “βειρ αἱ”; *lay hold on. catch, overtake*; e.g., ἦντο οἱ, I was caught. ἢ οὐκ εἶς αἱ. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

**ΤΑΒΔΑΙΡ, GIVE or BRING.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
	βεურῆσθ	ταβδαρεῖς	
ταβδαίρ	τιυβῆσθ	τυγεῖς	ταβδαίρε
	ταβδαρῆσθ		

346.

**IMPERATIVE MOOD.****SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

- |                       |                     |              |
|-----------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| 1. —                  | ταβδαίμει, (ταβδαμ) | τυγαίμει     |
| 2. ταβδαί             | ταβδαί              |              |
| 3. ταβδαῖ or τυγαῖ ρέ | ταβδαίσι, -αδαισι   | τυγαίσι (or) |

**Autonomous,** ταβδαρεῖς, τυγεῖς.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 847. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(ṽo-) ṽeipim	ṽaḃraim
2.	(ṽo-) ṽeipir	ṽaḃrair,
3.	(ṽo-) ṽeip(-eann ré	ṽaḃrann ré
PLUR. 1.	(ṽo-) ṽeipimís	ṽaḃraimís
2.	(ṽo-) ṽeipeann ríḃ	ṽaḃrann ríḃ
3.	(ṽo-) ṽeipíḃ	ṽaḃraíḃ

ṽugaim, &c. (like molaím), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (ṽo-)ṽeipítear, ṽaḃarítear or ṽugtar.

848. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., ní, not; an, whether; ná, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; go, that; cá, where; muna, unless; dá, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

## 849. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ṽo-)ṽeipinn	ṽaḃrainn
(ṽo-)ṽeipíteá	&c., like ṽ'fuaḡrainn
&c., like ṽuaitinn (262)	(305)

Or, ṽugainn, ṽugta, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, ṽeipí, ṽaḃarí, ṽugtaí.



## 355.                    ΔΒΑΙΡ, SAY.

## Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΔΒΑΙΡ	{ ΔΕΥΡΕΔΟ ΔΒΡΟČΔΟ	ΡΑΙΌΤΕ	ΡΑΌ

## 356.                    IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- |             |                     |
|-------------|---------------------|
| 1. —        | ΔΒΡΑΙΜΙΡ (ΔΒΡΑΜ)    |
| 2. ΔΒΑΙΡ    | ΔΒΡΑΙΌ              |
| 3. ΔΒΡΑΌ ΡΕ | ΔΒΡΑΙΌΙΡ, ΔΒΡΑΌΔΟΙΡ |

## 357.                    Present Tense.

## ABSOLUTE.

## DEPENDENT.

- |                            |                   |
|----------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΙΜ               | ΔΒΡΑΙΜ            |
| 2. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΙΡ               | ΔΒΡΑΙΡ            |
| 3. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡ ΟΡ ΔΕΙΡΕΔΑΝΝ ΡΕ | ΔΒΡΑΝΝ ΡΕ (ΔΒΑΙΡ) |
| 1. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΙΜΙΌ             | ΔΒΡΑΙΜΙΌ          |
| 2. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΙČ               | ΔΒΡΑΝΝ ΡΙΌ        |
| 3. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΙΌ               | ΔΒΡΑΙΌ            |

**Autonomous,** (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΤΕΔΡ      ΔΒΑΡČΔΡ

The initial Δ of ΔΔΕΙΡΙΜ, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The ς of ΔΕΙΡΙΜ, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

## 358.                    Imperfect Tense.

## ABSOLUTE.

## DEPENDENT.

- |                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| 1. ΔΔΕΙΡΙΝΝ    | ΔΒΡΑΙΝΝ  |
| 2. ΔΔΕΙΡΤΕΔ    | ΔΒΑΡČΔ   |
| 3. ΔΔΕΙΡΕΔΌ ΡΕ | ΔΒΡΑΌ ΡΕ |
| &c.            | &c.      |

**Autonomous,** ΔΔΕΙΡΙČ

ΔΒΑΡČΔΟ

### 359. Past Tense.

αουῶναι, αουῶσαι	ουῶναι, ουῶσαι
αουῶμαι	ουῶμαι
αουῶσαιτε	ουῶσαιτε
αουῶσθε	ουῶσθε
αουῶσθε	ουῶσθε
αουῶσθε	ουῶσθε

**Autonomous, (α)ουῶναι or (α)ουῶσαι**

### 360. Future Tense.

ουῶμαι	αἰῶμαι
ουῶσαι	αἰῶσαι
ουῶσαιτε	αἰῶσαιτε

**Autonomous, αἰῶμαι**

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

### 361. Conditional.

ουῶμαι	αἰῶμαι
ουῶσαι	αἰῶσαι
ουῶσαιτε	αἰῶσαιτε

**Autonomous, αἰῶμαι**

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

### 362. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	αἰῶμαι,	αἰῶσαι,	αἰῶσαιτε, &c.
Past,	αἰῶμαι,	αἰῶσαι,	αἰῶσαιτε, &c.

### 363. Participles.

αἰῶναι, αἰῶναι, αἰῶναι, αἰῶναι.

### Verbal Noun.

αἰῶναι or αἰῶναι, gen. sing. and nom. plur. αἰῶναι



## ՀԱԾ, TAKE.

### 364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ՀԱԾ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ՀԵԱԾԱԾ} \\ \text{ՀԵՕԾԱԾ} \end{array} \right.$	ՀԱԾԵԱ	ՀԱԾԱԼ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

### 365. Future.

ՀԵՕԾԱԾ, ՀԵՕԾԱՐ, ՀԵՕԾԱԻՅ թԷ, &c.

### 366. Conditional.

ՀԵՕԾԱՈՆ, ՀԵՕԾԵԱ, ՀԵՕԾԱՅ թԷ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ՀԱԾԲԱԾ, &c., and the Conditional, ՀԱԾԲԱՈՆ, as in regular verbs.

## Verbal Noun.

ՀԱԾԱԼ or ՀԱԾԱԼ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ՀԱԾԱԼԱ.

## ԲԱՏ, GET, FIND.

### 368. Principal Parts.

Imperative	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ԲԱՏ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ՀԵՕԾԱԾ} \\ \text{ՀԵԱԾԱԾ} \end{array} \right.$	ԲԱՏԵԱ	ԲԱՏԱԼ

### 369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ԲԱՏԱՄԻՐ
2. ԲԱՏ	ԲԱՏԱԻՅ
3. ԲԱՏԱՅ թԷ	ԲԱՏԱԻՅԻ

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

370

## Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(oo-) ʒeibim	ʔaʒaim
„ ʒeibir	ʔaʒair
„ ʒeibeann ré, ʒeib ré	ʔaʒann ré
„ ʒeibmío	ʔaʒaimíó
„ ʒeibeann ríó	ʔaʒann ríó
„ ʒeibíó	ʔaʒaíó

**Autonomous,** (oo-) ʒeibítear ʔaʒtear

In spoken usage ʔaʒaim, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. ʔaʒtear, ʔaʒítear and ʔaʒétear are used.

371.

## Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(oo-) ʒeibinn	ʔaʒainn
„ ʒeibteá	ʔaʒteá
&c.	&c.

**Autonomous,** ʒeibíteí, ʔaʒteaoí, ʔaʒíteí.

Spoken usage, Absolute, ʒeibinn or ʔaʒainn, &c.

372.

## Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes oo and po are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ʔuarar	ʔuaramar
2. ʔuarair	ʔuarabdar
3. ʔuarir ré	ʔuarabdar

**Autonomous,** ʔrué, ʔuarítear or ʔuarabó.

In spoken usage ʔrué often becomes ʔruéao.

373.

**Future Tense.****ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

- |                   |                       |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. չեօծաօ, չեածաօ | Եբուիչեաօ or Եբաիչեաօ |
| 2. չեօծաիր, &c.   | Եբուիչիր &c.          |
| 3. չեօծալո՞ր թէ   | Եբուիչլո՞ր թէ         |
| 1. չեօծալմիօ      | Եբուիչլմիօ            |
| 2. չեօծալո՞ր թի՛ծ | Եբուիչլո՞ր թի՛ծ       |
| 3. չեօծալօ        | Եբուիչլօ              |

<b>Autonomous,</b>	{ չեօծեալ	{ բուիչեալ
	{ չեածեալ	{ բաիչեալ

374.

**Conditional.****ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

- |                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| չեծծալն or չեածալն | Եբուիչլն or Եբաիչլն |
| չեծծե՛ձ, &c.       | Եբուիչե՛ձ, &c.      |
| չեծծա՞լ թէ         | Եբուիչեա՞լ թէ       |
| չեօծալմիր          | Եբուիչլմիր          |
| չեծծա՞լ թի՛ծ       | Եբուիչեա՞լ թի՛ծ     |
| չեծծալօր           | Եբուիչլօր           |

<b>Autonomous,</b>	{ չեծծե՛մ	{ բուիչե՛մ
	{ չեածե՛մ	{ բաիչե՛մ

375.

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD**

Present, բաճաօ, բաճաիր, բաճալո՞ր թէ. &amp;c.

Past, բաճալն, բաճե՛ձ, բաճա՞լ թէ, &amp;c.

376.

**Participle.**

բաճեա, բաիչե or բաճեա.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

լոն-բաճեալ, թո-բաճեալ, ոօ-բաճեալ.

377.            Deun, DO, MAKE.**Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
deun	deunfao	deunta	deunam

378.            **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

1. —	deunaimir
2. deun	deunair
3. deunao pé	deunairir

**Autonomous, deuntar.****INDICATIVE MOOD.**379.            **Present Tense.**

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (oo-)	gnim (gnirõim)	deunaim
2. „	gnir &c.	deunair
3. „	gní pé or gníonn pé	deunann pé
1. „	gnímio	deunaimio
2. „	gníci	deunann ríob
3. „	gníob	deunair

Relative, gníor, gníóear

**Autonomous, gnítear**            deuntar

In present-day usage deunaim, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

### 380. Imperfect Tense.

#### ABSOLUTE.

uo-ḡninn, ḡnirinn

„ ḡnitéa, &c.

„ ḡniró ré

„ ḡnirímí

„ ḡniró rí

„ ḡnirí

#### DEPENDENT.

ueunainn

ueunta

ueunadó ré

ueunaimí

ueunadó rí

ueunairí

**Autonomous, uo-ḡnitéi**

ueuntaoi

### 381. Past Tense.

uo-ḡinneap

„ ḡnnir

„ ḡinne ré

„ ḡinneamar

„ ḡinneabar

„ ḡinneadar

ueáḡnar

ueáḡnair

ueáḡna ré

ueáḡnamar

ueáḡnabar

ueáḡnadar

**Autonomous, uo-ḡinneadó**

ueáḡnaó

In Munster dialect ueineap, ueinir, uein ré, ueineamar, ueineabar, and ueineadar are used as the Past Tense in both absolute and dependent constructions.

### 382. Future Tense.

#### ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.

ueunḡao

ueunḡair

ueunḡaó ré

ueunḡaimí

ueunḡaó rí

ueunḡairí

**Autonomous, ueunḡar**

### 383. Conditional.

ueunḡainn

ueunḡá

ueunḡaó ré

ueunḡaimí

ueunḡaó rí

ueunḡairí

**Autonomous, ueunḡaí**



## 384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present.

deunad deunair deunair pé deunamadair, &c.

## Past.

deunainn deuntá deunad pé deunamadair, &c.

## Participles.

deunta ion-deunta ro-deunta do-deunta

## Verbal Noun.

deunam (deunad) gen. deunta

## 385. feic, SEE.

## Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	{ cífead feicfead	feicte	feicint

## 386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. — feicimír (feiceam)
2. feic feicir
3. feicead pé feicirp

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feic, beaic, breánuig, &c. The verb feic must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish paic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. <b>ṽo-ćím</b> (ćíṽím)	<b>feicím</b>
2. <b>ṽo-ćír</b> , &c.	<b>feicir</b>
3. <b>ṽo-ćí ré</b> , ćionn <b>re</b>	<b>feiceann ré</b>
1. <b>ṽo-ćímíṽ</b>	<b>feicímíṽ</b>
2. <b>ṽo-ćíćí</b>	<b>feiceann ríṽ</b>
3. <b>ṽo-ćíṽ</b>	<b>feicíṽ</b>
Autonomous, { <b>ṽo-ćítear</b>	<b>feicítear</b>
{ <b>ṽo-ćítear</b>	

390. The prefix **ṽo-**, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix **at**—*e.g.*, **atćím**. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, **'tím** or **ṽíṽím**, &c.

391.

## Imperfect Tense.

<b>ṽo-ćínn</b> , ćíṽínn	<b>feicínn</b>
<b>ṽo-ćíteá</b> , &c.	<b>feicíteá</b>
<b>ṽo-ćíṽó ré</b>	<b>feiceáṽó ré</b>
<b>ṽo-ćímír</b>	<b>feicímír</b>
<b>ṽo-ćíṽó ríṽ</b>	<b>feiceáṽó ríṽ</b>
<b>ṽo-ćíṽíṽ</b>	<b>feicíṽíṽ</b>

In spoken language **feicínn**, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, **ṽíṽeann**, **ṽíṽíteá**, &c.



396.

## Verbal Noun.

feicint, feircint, gen. feicreana.

From the genitive of the verbal noun the compound participles are formed: viz., in-feicreana, ro-feicreana, do-feicreana.

397.

## CLOIS or CLUIN, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the Past Tense.

In old writings the particle *ac* or *do-* is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398.

## Past Tense.

cuatar, cuata      cuatamar

cuatair      cuataðar

cuata ré      cuataðar

Autonomous, cuataatar

## Verbal Nouns.

clor or clorint (or more modern cluinint or cluintin).

## TAR, COME.

399.

## IMPERATIVE.

SING. 1. —

PLUR. tigimír (tigeam)

2. tar

tigib

3. tigeasó (tagasó) ré

tigibír

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 400. Present Tense.

1. <i>tiġim</i>	<i>tiġimur</i>
2. <i>tiġir</i>	<i>tiġti</i>
3. <i>tiġ ré</i>	<i>tiġo</i>

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, *tiġtear*.

The Present Tense has also the forms *taġam* or *teġam* inflected regularly.

## 401. Imperfect Tense.

*tiġinn*, *taġainn*, or *teġainn*, regularly.

## 402. Past Tense.

<i>tánġar</i> , <i>tánas</i>	<i>tánġamar</i>
<i>tánġair</i>	<i>tánġaðar</i>
<i>tánnis ré</i>	<i>tánġaðar</i>

403. Autonomous, *tánġar*.

The *ng* in this Tense is not sounded like *ng* in *long*, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written *tánġair*; but in Munster the *g* is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, *tánġar* is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, *tiocpar*, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled *tiucpar*, &c.

Relative, *tiocpar*Conditional, *tiocparinn*, &c., inflected regularly.



# 405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τιγεαο, ταγαο, or τεαγαο*, inflected regularly.

Past, *τιγιnn, ταγαinn, or τεαγαinn*, inflected regularly.

# 406. Verbal Noun, *τεαετ* (or *τιοθαετ, τιθαετ*)

Participle, *τεαγετα or ταγετα*.

# 407. *τειζ, GO.*

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *τειθ*, but *τειζ* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *τιαζ or τειζ*.

# 408. IMPERATIVE.

- |                      |                           |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. —                 | <i>τειζιμιρ (τειγεαμ)</i> |
| 2. <i>τειζ</i>       | <i>τειζιθ</i>             |
| 3. <i>τειγεαθ ρε</i> | <i>τειζιθιρ</i>           |

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *ζαθ, ιμτιζ, τειμιζ*. The use of *τειμιζ*, plur. *τειμιζιθ*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *ιμτιζ* has a full, regular conjugation.

# INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 410. Present.

- |                                |                    |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. <i>τειζιμ (τειθιμ)</i>      | 1. <i>τειζιμιθ</i> |
| 2. <i>τειζιρ &amp;c.</i>       | 2. <i>τειζτι</i>   |
| 3. <i>τειζ ρε, τειγεαnn ρε</i> | 3. <i>τειζιθ</i>   |

Autonomous, *τειζεαη*

## Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téiröinn), &c., regularly.

### 411. Past Tense.

#### ABSOLUTE.

#### DEPENDENT.

1. éuaðar

veaçar

2. éuaðair

veaçaír

3. éuaíð ré

veaçaíð ré

1. éuaðamar

veaçamar

2. éuaðabbar

veaçabbar

3. éuaðaðar

veaçaðar

**Autonomous,** éuaðtar

veaçar

In Munster éuaðar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor éuaíð ré, he did not go. Veaçar, &c., is also used in Munster.

### 412. Future.

#### SINGULAR.

#### PLURAL.

1. raçar, raşar

raçamaroio, raşamaroio

2. raçaír, raşair

raçaíð ríð, raşaið ríð

3. raçaíð ré, raşaið ré

raçaíto, raşaito

**Relative,** raçar, raşar.

**Autonomous,** raçtar, raştar.

### 413. Conditional.

raçainn or raşainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raçar, &c., and raçarainn, &c.

## 414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τείγεαο, τείγιη, τείγιὸ ρέ, &c.*

Past, *τείγιον, τείγτεά, τείγεαὸ ρέ, &c.*

## 415. Verbal Noun.

*ουτ, gen. οουα (sometimes ουλτα).*

## Participle of Necessity.

*ουλτα (as, ní ουλτα ὅδ, he ought not to go).*

## Derivative Participles.

*ιον-ουα, ρο-ὀουα, οο-ὀουα.*

## 416. 1C, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

## Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
1C	ίοραο	ίττε	ίτε

## 417. Future Tense.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

- |                           |                   |
|---------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. <i>ίοραο (ίορραο)</i>  | <i>ίοραμαοιο</i>  |
| 2. <i>ίοραιη, &amp;c.</i> | <i>ίοραιὸ ριῶ</i> |
| 3. <i>ίοραιὸ ρέ</i>       | <i>ίοραιο</i>     |

Relative, *ίοραη (ίορραη).*

Autonomous, *ίορταη.*

## 418. Conditional.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

- |                              |                  |
|------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. <i>ίοραινν (ίορραινν)</i> | <i>ίοραμαοιη</i> |
| 2. <i>ίορτά, &amp;c.</i>     | <i>ίοραὸ ριῶ</i> |
| 3. <i>ίοραὸ ρέ</i>           | <i>ίοραιοη</i>   |

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, *ṛ'itear*, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., *ṛuaṭar*, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. <i>ṛuaṭar</i>	<i>ṛuaṭamar</i>
2. <i>ṛuaṭair</i>	<i>ṛuaṭaḅar</i>
3. <i>ṛuaitṛé</i>	<i>ṛuaṭaṭar</i>

### *riḡim*, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs *rioiḡim* and *rioirim*

Its Past Tense is inflected like *ṭānāḡ*.

1. <i>riānḡar</i> , <i>riānāḡ</i>	<i>riānḡamar</i>
2. <i>riānḡair</i>	<i>riānḡaḅar</i>
3. <i>riāniḡṛé</i>	<i>riānḡaṭar</i>

### 421. Verbal Noun.

*riōṭṭain* or *riāṭṭain*.

*Riḡim* has a special usage in the phrase *riḡim a lear*, "*I need*," (whence, *riāṭṭanar*, need, necessity: *riāṭṭanāḡ*, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

### *marḅaim* or *marḅuiḡim*, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

**Future**, *marḅaṭ*, *marḅōḡaṭ*, *maiṛeḅḅaṭ*, *maiṛeḅōḡaṭ* or *muṛḅṛeṭ* (with usual terminations).

**Conditional**, *marḅḅainn*, *marḅōḡainn*, *maiṛeḅḅainn*, *maiṛeḅōḡainn* or *muṛḅṛinn*, &c., &c.

### Verbal Noun.

*marḅaṭ* or *marḅuḡaṭ*, to kill or killing.

## SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

423. **AR**, quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "*inquit*." ) It is frequently written **apra** or **ap**, as **apra mipe**, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the **r** is often joined to the article, as, **ap an fear** or **ap ran fear**, says the man. "**Cia tú féin?**" **ap reiréan**. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by **veir**, and "said" by **vuðairt**. When the word "*that*" is understood after the English verb "*say*" **go** (or **nac** if "*not*" follows) *must be expressed in Irish*.

424. **VAR**, It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition **le**: as, **var uim**, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. **Var leat**. It seems to you. **Var leir an bfean**. It seemed to the man.

425. **FEAVAR**, I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a



past. ní féadair. I do, or did, not know. ní féadair ré. He does not know, or he did not know.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

- |                  |              |
|------------------|--------------|
| 1. féadar        | 1. féadamar  |
| 2. féadair (-ir) | 2. féadaibh  |
| 3. féadair ré    | 3. féadadair |

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: féadar, féadair tú, féadair ré, féadamar, féadaibh, and féadadair.

426. **ṬÁRLA**, There came to pass, it happened or happened to be. It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. **Ṭ'FÓBDAIR** or **ṬA ṬÓBDAIR**, "It all but happened." *E.g.*, Ṭ'fóbdair Ṭam tuirim, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by Ṭ'fóbdair go Ṭtuirinn.

428. **FEUDAIM**, I can, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

---

### The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. **Almost every Irish adjective may be-**

come an adverb by having the particle “**SO**” prefixed to it: as, **maic**, good; **so maic**, well; **umat**, humble; **so n-umat**, humbly.

**430.** This **so** is really the preposition **so\*** with its meaning of “with.” (Do not confound this word with **so** meaning “to,” they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

**431.** Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle **so** is not used before the comparative or superlative.

**432.** It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel **so** prefixes **n**, as **so n-annam**, seldom.

**433.** The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

<b>amac</b>	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
<b>amuig, amuic</b>	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, <b>ta ré amuig</b> . He is standing outside the door, <b>ta ré 'na fearam taob amuig de 'n doirap</b> .

---

\* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as **míle so leic**, a mile and (with) a half: **rlac so leic**, a yard and a half: **bliaóain so leic ó íoin**, a year and a half ago.

ám, amác, } however.  
áméac,

amáin, alone, only.

amait, as, like.

amlaio, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anoir, now.

apéir, last night.

apír(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par. 154*).

feapoa, henceforth, at once.

leir, } also.  
pneirin,

pór, yet.

í muōa, amú, astray (mis-  
taken).

inoé (ané), yesterday.

inoiu (anoiu), to-day.

í mbápac (amápac), to-  
morrow.

irteac, in (*motion only*).

irtig, inside (*rest*).

go h-annam, seldom.

go fóill, yet, awhile.

ní (níor), } not.  
cá (cár), (*Ulster*),

nuaip, when.

caéain? } when?  
caíoin?

map, as, like.

map rin, thus.

fiú, *even*; as, níor labair pé fiú aon focal amáin.  
*He did not speak even one word.* San fiú na h-anála  
o cappaing. *Without even taking breath.* fiú is  
really a noun, and is followed by the genitive case,  
whenever the definite article comes between it and  
the noun; otherwise it is followed by a nomina-  
tive case.

**434.** It may be useful to remark here that the words  
inoiu, *to-day*; inoé, *yesterday*; í mbápac, *to-morrow*;  
apéir, *last night*; anoct, *to-night*; can be used only  
as adverbs. *He came to day.* Táinig pé inoiu. *He*

went away yesterday. *Ṫ' imṭiṣ ré inṭé.* When the English words are **nouns**, we must use *an lá* (or *an oirṫe*) before *inṭiu*, *inṭé*, *arṑir*, etc. *Yesterday was fine.* *Ṫi an lá inṭé breáṣ.* *To-morrow will be wet.* *Beirṫ an lá i mbárac fliuc.* *Last night was cold.* *Ṫi an oirṫe arṑir fuar.*

### 435. Interrogative Words.

when? *caṭain?* *cé an uair?* which (*adj.*)? *cé an...?*  
*cé an t-am?*  
 where? *cá?* *cé an áit?* what? *caṫ?* *cpeuo?*  
*conao?* *ceuro?*  
 how? *conur* (*cionnur*)? *cé* whither? *cá?*  
*an caoi?* *ṣo dé mar?*  
 why? *caṫ 'na ṭaoṫ?* *caṫ* whence? *caṫ ar?* *cá'r*  
*cuige?* *caṫ fáṭ?* *cé* *ab ar?*  
*an fáṭ?*  
 how far? } *cé an fáir?* how much? } *cé meuro?*  
 how long? } *an fáua?* how many? } *an mó?*  
 which (*pron.*)? *cioca?* *cé?* who? *cé?* *cia?* *cé n-é* (*i*,  
*iaṫ*)?

### Up and Down.

436. { *ruar*, upwards, **motion upwards** from the place where the speaker is.  
 Up. { *aníor*, upwards, **motion up from below** to the place where the speaker is.  
 { *tuar* (also spelled *ruar*), up, **rest above** the place where the speaker is.  
 { *aníor* (*abur*),\* up, **rest** where the speaker is.

\* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.



Down. {  $\rho\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho$ , downwards, motion **down** from where  
the speaker is.  
 $\alpha\nu\alpha\rho$ , downwards, motion **down** from above  
to where the speaker is.  
 $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho$  ( $\rho\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho$ ), down, below, **rest below** the place  
where the speaker is.  
 $\alpha\nu\alpha\rho$  ( $\alpha\upsilon\upsilon\rho$ ), \* down, **rest** where the speaker  
is.

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for “up” and “down” :—

A.

A says to B, I'll throw it **down**,  $\text{Cait}\rho\acute{\iota}\omicron \text{m}\acute{\epsilon} \rho\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho \acute{\epsilon}$ .

Is it **down** yet?  $\Upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\lambda \rho\acute{\epsilon} \epsilon\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho \rho\acute{o}\rho?$

Throw it **up**,  $\text{Cait} \alpha\nu\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho \acute{\epsilon}$ .

It is **up** now,  $\tau\acute{\alpha} \rho\acute{\epsilon} \alpha\nu\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho \alpha\nu\omicron\rho$ .

B says to A, I'll throw it **up**,  $\text{Cait}\rho\acute{\iota}\omicron \text{m}\acute{\epsilon} \rho\alpha\upsilon\rho \acute{\epsilon}$ .

Is it **up** yet?  $\Upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\lambda \rho\acute{\epsilon} \epsilon\upsilon\alpha\rho \rho\acute{o}\rho?$

Throw it **down**,  $\text{Cait} \alpha\nu\alpha\rho \acute{\epsilon}$ .

It is **down** now.  $\tau\acute{\alpha} \rho\acute{\epsilon} \alpha\nu\alpha\rho \alpha\nu\omicron\rho$ .

B.

N.B.—He is **up** (i.e., he is not in bed),  $\tau\acute{\alpha} \rho\acute{\epsilon} \text{'}\eta\alpha \rho\upsilon\iota\omicron\epsilon$ .

We are **up**,

$\tau\acute{\alpha} \rho\iota\mu\mu\text{'}\eta\alpha \rho\upsilon\iota\omicron\epsilon$

\* See foot-note at end of page 160.





### North, South, East, West.

The root *οιρ* means *front*: *ιαρ* means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence *τοίρ*, east; *τιάρ*, west; *τιυαίρ*, north; *τέαρ*, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of,
<i>τοίρ</i> , east	<i>ροιρ</i>	<i>ανοίρ</i>	{ * <i>λαρτοιρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τοιρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια†</i> <i>τοιρ</i> <i>οε</i>
<i>τιάρ</i> , west	<i>ριαρ</i>	<i>ανιαρ</i>	{ * <i>λαιρτιαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τιαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια</i> <i>τιαρ</i> <i>οε</i>
<i>τιυαίρ</i> , north	<i>ό τιυαίρ</i>	<i>αοτυαίρ</i>	{ * <i>λαρτυαίρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τυαίρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια</i> <i>τυαίρ</i> <i>οε</i>
<i>τέαρ</i> , south	<i>ό τέαρ</i>	<i>αντέαρ</i>	{ * <i>λαιρτέαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τέαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια</i> <i>τέαρ</i> <i>οε</i>

442. The noun "north," etc., is *αν ταοθ τιυαίρ*, *αν ταοθ τέαρ*, etc., or *τυαιρσεαρτ*, *οειρσεαρτ*, *ιαρτσαρ*, and *οιρτσαρ*. These latter words are obsolescent.

443.

The North wind, *αν γαοτ αοτυαίρ* N.W. wind, *γαοτ ανιαρ αοτυαίρ*  
 „ South „ „ *αντέαρ* S.E. wind, *γαοτ ανοιρ αντέαρ*  
 „ East „ „ *ανοιρ* etc., etc.  
 „ West „ „ *ανιαρ* Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, *ριαρ* is *inwards*; *ροιρ* is *outwards*.

\* *τεαρ* or *ταρ* may be used. † Probably a corruption of *οταοθ*.

## 445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

1 gceín, far off ( <i>space</i> ).	ar don cor,	} at all.
1 bpaθ, far off ( <i>space and time</i> ).	1 n-don cor,	
ar air, back.	ar bit,	
ar gcúl, backwards.	cor ar bit,	
ar tóir, } at first, or in	cor leir rin, moreover	
ar tóir, } the beginning.	ar don cuma,	} at any rate.
annro, here.	ar cuma ar bit,	
ann ran (rain, rin), there,	pé rgeat é,	} however,
then.	pé ruo é,	
do ríor,	1 n-airge, gratis.	
1 gcomnuíde,	1 tairge, in safe keeping	
coróce, ever ( <i>future</i> ).	1 n-airdear, in vain.	
muam, ever ( <i>past</i> ).	tuille eile,	} moreover,
go deo, for ever.	tuille fóir,	
go bpač(áč), for ever.	1 leir, apart, aside.	
pé (or pa) óó, twice.	caθ ar?	} whence?
pé (or pa) trí, thrice.	cá n-ar?	
pé (or pa) reáč, by turns.	cé meuo?	} how much?
1 láair, present.	cá meuo?	
ar láair, absent.	an mó?	
de láair, presently, just now.	de lo, by day.	
beas nac,	ir' oiróce,	} by night.
nac mór,	o' oiróce,	
geall le,	ó céile,	} asunder.
go léir,	ó n-a céile,	
go n-iontán,	1 n-éinfeáč, together.	
	pé tuairim, conjecturally.	

eaðon (*written .i.*),

ó éianaið,

ó éiantaið,

so leor,

o'ár nðoið (oðic),

to ðeit,

i ðcéaðoir,

lom-láitþeac,

láitþeac bonn,

ar an oðoir,

ar uairið,

uairþeannat,

anoir 7 arir,

so h-áirigste,

so ronrððac,

so mórþór,

so h-uþór,

ar ball,

oála an rðeil or oálat riúo,

i n-áirðe,

coranáirðe,

so ðeimín or so ðearðta,

so ðeimín ir so ðearðta,

ambriðar 'r ambara,

oá riúð,

mar an ðcéaðona,

ó þoin i leit,

ó þoin ámac,

ar éigín,

namely.

awhile ago.

ages ago.

enough.

sure, surely.

immediately, instantly.

sometimes.

especially.

by and bye, after awhile.

by the bye.

on high.

at full gallop.

indeed.

really and truly.

really, in fact.

likewise, in like manner.

from that time to this.

from that time out.

hardly, with difficulty,  
perforce.

an cúio ip mó òe, } ar (a) iomaò, }	at most.
an cúio ip luḡa òe, } ar a laḡaò (laiḡeaò), }	at least.
ar a řon řan (ip uile),	notwithstanding (all that).
com řaòa 'r ( <i>use le before noun</i> ) } an řaio ( <i>rel. form of verb</i> ) }	whilst, as long as.
ò' aon ḡnó,	purposely.
com maič aḡur òá,	just as if.
le h-éirḡe an lae,	at dawn.
ḡan coinne le, } ḡan řúil le, }	unexpectedly.
òe ḡnác (ḡnácac),	usually.
mař ačá, mař ačáio,	namely, viz., i.e.
ór íriol,	secretly, lowly.
ór ário,	aloud, openly.
ar maiòin,	in the morning.
řa řráčnóna, } um řráčnóna, }	in the evening.
ar maiòin inòiu,	this morning.
ar maiòin i mbářac,	to-morrow morning.
řa řráčnóna inòiu,	this evening.
ačřuḡaò inòe,	on the day before yesterday
ačřuḡaò i mbářac,	} on the day after to-
anoirčear, umánoirčear,	
lá ar n-a bářac,	on the following day.
i mbliaòna,	( <i>during</i> ) this year.
anupaiò,	( <i>during</i> ) last year.
ačřuḡaò anupaiò,	( <i>during</i> ) the year beforelast



446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

### Adverbs.

### Nouns.

ἡ Ὁμναις, on Sunday	ἡ Ὁμναις, m., Sunday
ἡ Λυαίν, on Monday	ἡ Λυαίν, m., Monday
ἡ Μάρτη, on Tuesday	ἡ Μάρτη, f., Tuesday
ἡ Τετάρτη, on Wednesday	ἡ Τετάρτη, f., Wednesday
ἡ Πέμπτη, on Thursday	ἡ Πέμπτη, f., Thursday
ἡ Πέμπτη, on Friday	ἡ Πέμπτη, f., Friday
ἡ Σάββατον, on Saturday	ἡ Σάββατον, m., Saturday

448. ἡ Ὁμναις takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when “on” is, or may be, used in English—i.e., when the word is adverbial.

ἡ Ὁμναις is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions : ἡ Ὁμναις, to-day; ἡ Ὁμναις, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449.

### “Head-foremost.”

He fell head-foremost,	ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις* ἡ Ὁμναις.
I fell head-foremost,	ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις.
She fell head-foremost,	ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις.
They fell head-foremost,	ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις ἡ Ὁμναις.

---

\* ἡ Ὁμναις is a phrase meaning “after,” and is followed by a genitive case.

**However.**

**However** followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition **o** (*or oe*), the possessive adjective **a**, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, **o'á fíeabhar**. However long, **o'á fáir**.

However great, **o'á méir**. However violent, **o'á éisniúe**.

However high, **o'á doiríe**. However young, **o'á óise**.

**The Adverb "The."**

The sooner the better,	{	<b>o'á luaithe 'read</b> (ir amlair) ir fearr.
		<b>ní'l o'á luaithe na'c amlair</b> (eas) ir fearr.
The longer...the bolder,		<b>o'á luaitheac't ir fearríe</b> .
The longer...the bolder,		<b>o'á fáir 'read</b> ir o'ána.
The sooner...the less,		<b>o'á luaithe 'read</b> ir lu'ga.

**CHAPTER VII.****Prepositions.**

**450.** The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

<b>i, a, in, (ann) in.</b>	<b>go, to (motion).</b>
<b>a's, (a's), at.</b>	<b>roim, before.</b>
<b>ar, (ar), on.</b>	<b>ir, between.</b>
<b>ar, out of.</b>	<b>le, with.</b>
<b>oar, by (in swearing).</b>	<b>ó, from.</b>
<b>oe, off, from.</b>	<b>tar, }</b>
<b>oo, to.</b>	<b>tar, }</b> over, across.
<b>fé, faoi, fó, fá, under.</b>	<b>tré, trío, through.</b>
<b>gan, without.</b>	<b>um, im, concerning, about.</b>

## CHAPTER VIII.

## Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

ve bñíḡ ḡo	} because.	má, v́á, if.
ḡaoi ńáð 'r ḡo,		muna, muna, if...not.
cíon ír,		ḡíðeaðò, however.
cíon ír ḡo,		ðor leir rin,
aðt, but, except.	} moreover.	ruð eile (ðe),
ḡḡur (ð'r, ír, 'r), and.		tuille f́or,
íoir...ḡḡur, both...and.		tuille eile,
an (ar), whether ( <i>interrog.</i> )		mar, as.
ar a f́on ḡo,	} although.	ná, than ; nor.
riúð ír ḡo,		ḡo (ḡur), that.
cíð, ḡíð,		mar ír ḡo, as though.
cé ḡo, ḡíð ḡo,		í t́rneo ḡo (nac),
ḡo,	} until	ar nór ḡo (nac),
nó ḡo,		ar mórð ḡo (nac),
aðt ḡo,		í ḡcár ḡo (nac),
ḡo t́í ḡo,		ar ðor ḡo (nac),
com luac ar,	} as soon as.	ar ðóíḡ ḡo (nac),
v́a luar ḡ,		í ḡcáoí ḡo (nac),
an túrḡe ḡo,		íonnur ḡo (nac),*
f́or, yet, still.		reac̃ar, compared with.
ruł ; rar,	} before.	nó, or.
ruł a t́í,		ó, since, because.
ruł má t́í,		ó nac, since...not.
ruł v́a t́í,		óir, for, because.

\* ḡo and nac are very frequently separated from íonnur by a subordinate or relative clause: *e.g.*, "íonnur, an t́í ar a mbiað an ruḡin rin, ḡo mbiað teapmann aḡe ó'n oirpleac̃;" *so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.*

maireadh, well, if so.      ó tárla go, whereas.  
 uime rin, therefore, where-      tar ceann, moreover, be-  
 fore.      sides, furthermore.  
 ar an ádharr rian, therefore.      nac      } that...not  
 mar rin féin, even so.      ná, ná go, }  
 bíod go, although, whether  
 ...or.

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by *ná* followed by the dependent form of the verb. *ná* neither aspirates nor eclipses. In the past tense it becomes *nár* which causes aspiration. Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, *ná go* is used (*ná gur* in the past tense).

Tá fíor aige féin ná fuil an ceart aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ní deirim (or *deirim*) ná go bfuil an ceart aige. I don't say that he is not right.

*nac* is used in Munster as a part of the verb *ir*.

453. The use of *MAR* before a clause is noteworthy.

rá mar a dúdar ré, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí ré deic mbliadhna ríceadh ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i dtáobh mar deir tú, regarding what you say.

táinig ré mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

map atá or map atáir, that is, viz., i.e.

map go mbaó iad féin do deunam an  
gníomha, as if it were they who per-  
formed the act.

map an gceutna, likewise.

map geall ar, on account of.

## CHAPTER IX.

### 454. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Δ,

O (the sign of the Vocative  
case).

hush! list!

εἰς,

ῥόισιον!

ῥαῖσιον!

mo brón!

mo cneac!

mo léan!

mo léan geur!

peuc!

Ó bú bú! oc! uc! ucón!

mo náiré tú!

. . . Δ bú!

faíte nómat!

Alas!

Behold! lo!

Alas!

Shame on you!

Hurrah for . . .

Welcome!



<p> DIA DO BEATA! }  'SÉ DO BEATA! }  SLÁN LEAT (LÍB)!  SLÁN BEO AḠAT (AḠAIB)! }  BEANNACT LEAT (LÍB)! }  DIA LINN!  MAIREAD!  FOIGIÓ (FOIGNE)!  FAIRE!  ḠO UTÉIR CÚ PLÁN!  ḠO FOIRIBIGIÓ DIA DUIT!  BÍ 'DO TÓRT! }  EIRT DO BEUL! }  MO ḠOIRM CÚ!  SÚO ORT! }  SLÁINTE! }  MAIT AN FEAR!  MAIT AN BUACÁIL!  BUIRDEACAR LEAT! }  ḠO PAIB MAIT AḠAT! }  ḠO N-ÉIRIGIÓ AD LEAT!  NÁR LÉIGIÓ DIA PIN!  ḠO MBEANNUIGIÓ DIA DUIT!    ḠO MAIRIR, }  ḠO MAIRIÓ CÚ! }  ḠO BPÓIRIÓ DIA ORAINN!  OIRÓCE MAIT DUIT!  ḠO UTUḠAIB DIA OIRÓCE  MAIT DUIT! </p>	<p> Hail!    Good-bye!    God be with us!  Well! Musha!  Patience!  Take care! Fie!  Safe home!  God prosper you!    Silence!    Bravo!    Good health!    Good man!  Good fellow!    Thanks! thank you!    Good luck to you!  God forbid!  God save you! Good  morning! &amp;c.    Long life to you!    God help us!  May you have a good night!  May God give you a good  night! </p>
---	---

Ṣo mbuaṑaiṑ Ṑia leat !	God grant you success !
Slán coraicta na h-oirṑce aṑat !	Sound night's sleep to you !
Ṣo ṑcorṑlair ṑo rām !	May you sleep peacefully !
Ṑail ṑ Ṑia orṑ !	God bless you !
Cuirṑeacán Ṑé leat !	May God accompany you !
ṑao ṑaoṑail aṑat !	Long life to you !
Ṑuaiṑ leat !	Success to you !
Rac ṑo ṑaiṑ orṑ !	
'Seao !	Well !
Seao anoir !	There now !
Coṑar i leit !	Whisper (here) !
Ambara !	Indeed !
Mo ṑṑaiṑoin cṑoirṑe tu !	Bravo !
A cuir !	My dear !
Aṑ aiṑe !	Dear me !

---

## CHAPTER X.

---

### WORD-BUILDING.

---

#### Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule caot te caot.

air or éir, back, again ; like the English *re-* ;

íoc, payment ; airíoc, repayment, restitution.

am	or	aim,	Negative particles	réir, even ; aimréir, un- even.
an	„	ain,		trát, time ; i n-anttrát, un- timely.
oí	„	oio,*		ceann, a head ; oíceanna, to behead.
mí	„	míó,		comairte, an advice ; mío- comairte, an evil advice.
neamh	„	neimh,		ní, a thing ; neimhní, no- thing, non-entity.
ear,				cáirdeas, friendship ; ear- cáirdeas, enmity.

é or éa, a negative particle. It eclipses c and t and becomes éas before r. Cóir, just ; éascóir, unjust ; trom, heavy ; éasrom, light ; corrait, like ; eugrairait, different.

roic, bad, evil ; meas, esteem ; roic-meas, reproach, disesteem.

com, equal ; aimrín, time ; com-aimreanas, contemporary.

---

\* oí, oio eclipse words beginning with b or r, oíomburdeas, ingratitude.

an,	Intensifying particles	mór, big; an-mór, very big.
it, iot,		oat, a colour; iot oat, many-coloured.
ró,		mór, big; ró-mór, too big.
ráp,		te, warm; ráp-te, excessively warm
lán,		aióóéit, vast; lán-aióóéit, awfully vast.
úr,		sránva, ugly; úr-sránva, very ugly.

teat, a half; teat-uair, half an hour; rgeut, a story; leit-rgeut, an excuse.

in, ion, fit, suitable; veunta, done; in-veunta, fit to be done; ráirte, said; ion-ráirte, fit to be said; ion-motca, praiseworthy; ion-óitca, drinkable; in-itte, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

neum, before; ráirte, said; neum-ráirte, aforesaid.

rrit, back; rrit-teact, coming and going; rrit-bualao, palpitation, or a return stroke.

ban, a feminine prefix; flait, a prince; ban-flait, a princess; bain-tigearna, a lady.

at, a reiterative particle: ráo, a saying; at-ráo, a repetition; atuair, another time; an atóliadain, next year; an atreachtmain, next week. At has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as cumao, to form;

αττῦμαθ, to deform, destroy; ρηγᾶθ, to crown, to elect a king; ατρίογᾶθ, to de-throne.

βιτ, βιοτ, lasting, constant; βυαν, lasting; βιοτ-βυαν, everlasting; βιτ-φιπευν, ever-faithful.

οο and ρο, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters ο and ρ. Οο denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ρο denotes the opposite.

οο-θευντα, hard to be done	ρο-θευντα, easy to be done
οόλᾶρ, sorrow	ρόλᾶρ, comfort, joy
οναρ, bad-luck	ροναρ, good-luck
ουβᾶδ, sad	ρυβᾶδ, merry
οαιθβιρ, poor	ραιθβιρ, rich
οδοι, a fool	ροδοι, a wise man
οιτ, want, misery	ριτ, peace, plenty
ουβᾶιτce, vice	ρυβᾶιτce, virtue
οδορ, condemned, dear	ροδορ, free, cheap
οοῶαρ, harm	ροῶαρ, profit
ονα, unlucky, unhappy	ρονα, lucky, happy
οοινεανν, bad weather	ροινεανν, fine weather
οοκαμαιτ, inconvenient	ροκαμαιτ, convenient

## 456.

## Affixes or Terminations.

αδ, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: βριατᾶρ, a word; βριατρᾶδ, wordy, talkative; ρευᾶδ, grassy.



ac, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Éireannaç, an Irishman; Albanac, a Scotchman.

act is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: miltir, sweet; miltreac̃t, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination -act is usually added to adjectives.

air̃e, uir̃e, ir̃e, are personal terminations denoting an agent: r̃geut, a story; r̃geutuir̃e, a storyteller; cor, a foot; coir̃e, a pedestrian.

aip̃e, ip̃e, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: ceat̃s, deceit; ceat̃saip̃e, a deceiver.

am̃ait, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: fear̃am̃ait, manly; flait̃eam̃ait, princely, generous.

ar̃, ear̃, or sometimes r̃ alone, an abstract termination like act: mãit̃, good; mãitear̃, goodness; ceann, a head; ceannar̃, headship, authority.

bar̃ and bre have a collective force: as, buille, a leaf (of a tree); builleabar̃, foliage.

bã bã, or tã, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: mórb̃ã, majestic; órb̃ã, golden; gallob̃ã, exotic, foreign (from gal̃, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *act* or *ar*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule "*caol* te *caol*," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *riat*, generous; *féite*, generosity; *áro*, high; *áiríoe*, height; *seal*, bright; *síte*, brightness; *áitne*, beauty.

*lać*, *nać*, *rać*, *tać*, *tracć*, have all the same meaning as *ac*, viz., full of, abounding in: *muc*, a pig; *muctacć*, a piggery; *coill*, a wood; *coillteacć*, a place full of woods; *fuilteacć*, bloody; *toilteacć* (*toilteannacć*), willing.

*már* means *full of, abounding in*: *ceol*, music; *ceol-már*, musical; *sreann*, fun; *sreannmár*, full of fun, amusing; *ciatlímár*, sensible, intelligent.

*óir*, *roir*, or *toir*, denotes a *personal agent*: *rpeat*, a scythe; *rpeataroir*, a mower, reaper; *toir-reoir*, a door-keeper.

### Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ín*, *án*, and *óg*. However, *ín* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *án* and *óg* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *ároáinín*, *a very little height*.

## ín.

**458.** The termination *ín*, meaning “small” or “little,” may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the *ín* always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but *Ĉ* is not changed into *Š* (see pars. 60 and 78).

ḁṛṁ, an ass	ḁṛṁín, a little ass
ṛḁṛ, a man	ṛṛín, a „ man
ṣṓṛṁ, a field	ṣṓṛṁín, a „ field
ḁṁṁṁḁḁ, an old woman	ḁṁṁṁḁḁín, a „ old woman
ṛṛṁṁ, a street	ṛṛṁṁín, a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in *e*, drop the *e* and add *ín*; but if the noun ends in *ḁ*, drop the *ḁ* and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add *ín*.

ṛṁṛṁṁṁṁ ṛṁṛṁṁṁín ṁṓṛṁṁ ṁṓṛṁṁín ṁṁṁṁṁ ṁṁṁṁṁín

**459.***ḁín.*

ṛṛṁṁṁṁṁ, a brook,	from ṛṛṁṁṁ, a stream.
ḁṛṁṁṁ, a hillock,	„ ḁṛṁ, high.
ṁḁṁṁṁṁ, a knitting-needle,	„ ṁḁṁṁṁ, a thorn.
ṁṓṛṁṁ, a pin,	„ ṁṓṛṁ, a spit.
ṁḁṁṁṁṁ, a booklet,	„ ṁḁṁṁṁ, a book.
ṣḁṁṁṁ, a twig,	„ ṣḁṁṁ, a branch.
ṁṓḁṁ, a little lake,	„ ṁṓḁ, a lake.
ṛṣṁṁṁṁ, a wing,	„ ṛṣṁṁṁ, a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

Óḡ.

píartós (péirteos), a worm, from píart, a reptile.  
 tarós, a match, „ tar, a light.  
 ḡablóḡ, a little fork, „ ḡabal, a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in óḡ, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in óḡ have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): cuiteós, a fly, from cuil, a fly; búrreós, a briar, from búrr, a briar; fuinnreós, an ash, from fuinnre, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find **lućós, a rat** (luć, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination óḡ is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in óḡ are feminine.

### Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to



Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for “caol le caol, &c,” “aspiration,” “eclipsis,” “attenuation,” and “syncope,” and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings “Prefixes” and “Affixes.” We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. *trom* means heavy; *trómar*, i.e., *trom* + *ar* (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; *éadrom*, light, from *tróm*, and the negative particle *éa*, which eclipses *c* and *t*, hence the *o*; *éadtrómar*, lightness, from *éa*, not; *tróm*, heavy; *ar*, ness; *comtróm*, impartial, fair, or just; from *com*, equal, and *tróm*, heavy; *comtrómar*, impartiality, fairness, &c.; *éagcomtróm*, partial, unjust; from *éa* + *com* + *tróm*; *éagcomtrómar*, partiality, injustice; from *éa* + *com* + *tróm* + *ar*. *Speataoóir*, a reaper; from *rpeat*, a scythe, and *oóir*, an affix denoting an agent; the *a* is put in between the *t* and *o* to assist pronunciation: *cáirde*, friends; *cáirdear*, friendliness, friendship; *eugcáirdear*, unfriendliness, hostility: *fearamtaáct*, manliness; from *feap* + *amail* + *áct*: *nem-geanaimtaáct*, unamiability; from *nem*, not + *gean*, affection + *amail* + *áct*: *riogáct*, a



kingdom, from  $\pi\acute{o}\varsigma + \alpha\epsilon\tau$ :  $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$ , comparison, emulation, competition; from  $\kappa\omicron$  ( $\kappa\omicron\mu$ ), equal, and  $\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$ , greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

## 464.

## Class A.

bneug-ri, a pseudo king	bneug, a lie, and ri, a king
bun-rput, a fountain	bun, a source, origin, and rput, a stream
cat-bapp, a helmet	cat, a battle, and bapp top, head
clap-rotar, twilight	
cloig-teac, a belfry	cloig, a clock, bell, and teac, a house
craob-flearg, a garland	craob, a branch, and flearg, a wreath
cúl-caint, back-biting	cúl, the back of the head, and caint, talk
caoir-feoil, mutton	} feoil, flesh; caora, a sheep laog, a calf; muc, a pig mairt, a beef
laoir-feoil, veal	
muc-feoil, pork, bacon	
mairt-feoil, beef	
lám-òia, a household god	} lám, a hand; òia, God; euoac, a cloth; óro, a sledge
lám-euoac, a handker- chief, a napkin	
lám-óro, a hand-sledge	
leic-rgeut,* an excuse	leat, a half, and rgeut, a story
óir-rlat, a sceptre; óir, gold; and rlat, a rod	
uir-šráb, patriotism; uir, country; and šráb, love	

---

\* Šáb mo leic rgeut I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse)

## 465.

## Class B.

brat tairé, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

feap ceoit, a musician (a man of music).

feap feara, a seer (a man of knowledge; ríor, gen.  
feara).

feap tige, a householder (a man of a house).

mac tíre, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cú mara, an otter (a hound of the sea; muir, gen.  
mara).

laog mara, a seal (a calf of the sea).

feap ionaid, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

teac órta, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

maigirtir rcoite, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

uð éirce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

bean ríde or bean t-ríde, a **fairy** (a woman of the  
ríod, a fairy hill).

## 466.

## A Noun and an Adjective.

áró-rí, a high king.

áró-tigeardna, a sovereign lord.

áró-réim, supreme power, chief power.

claoon-úpreit, partiality; claoon, inclined: and úpreit, &  
judgment.

cróm-teac, a druidical altar; cróm, bent; and teac,  
a stone, flag.

úaoon-úpreit, condemnation; úaoon, condemned.

úaoon-óglác, a bond-slave; óglác, a servant.

ɔɛapθɔpáɕaɪɪ (ɔɛapθ-ɔpá-ɕaɪɪ), a brother by blood  
 ɔɛapθɔpáɕaɪɪ and pɪúr, brother  
 ɔɛapθɔpáɕaɪɪ, a sister by blood. } and sister (in religion).

pɪɔɪ-ɪpɜɜɜ, spring water: pɪɔɪ, true, pure; ɪpɜɜɜ, water.  
 ɜapθ-pɪɔɪ, a tempest: ɜapθ, rough; and pɪɔɪ, weather.  
 ɜɪpɪ-pɪáɔ, a hare: ɜɛapɪ, short; and pɪáɔ, a deer.  
 nuáɔ-ɔuɪɛ, an upstart: nuáɔ, new, fresh; and ɔuɪɛ  
 a person.

ɛɛan-áɕaɪɪ, a grandfather,	} ɛɛan, old; áɕaɪɪ, a father. máɕaɪɪ, a mother; áoɪɪ, age. ɛɛáɕɕ, law; ɔɪɪɜɜɜ is a more common word for law.
ɛɛan-ɛɛan-áɕaɪɪ (ɛɛ-ɛɛan-áɕaɪɪ), a great grandfather.	
ɛɛan-máɕaɪɪ, a grandmother.	
ɛɛan-áoɪɪ, old age.	
ɛɛan-ɛɛáɕɕ, the old law.	

ɕɛɛun-ɛɛapɪ, a brave man.

ɕɛɛun-ɪáoɕ, a hero.

ɛáoɪɪ-ɛɛáɕɕ, a freehold: ɛɛáɕɕ, possession.

ɕɛɛm-ɪɪɜɜɜ, a nightmare.

ɪapɪáɕ-áɕaɪɪ, a patriarch.

ɛáoɪɪ-ɕɪáɕɕ, folly, silliness: ɛáoɪɪ, silly; and ɕɪáɕɕ, sense.

ɛáoɪɪ-ɔɪɪáɕaɪɪ, an adverb: ɛáoɪɪ, before; and ɔɪɪáɕaɪɪ, a word.

ɛáoɪɪ-ɪɛáɕɕ, a frontier, extremity; ɪɛáɕɕ, a border, a hem.

ɛáoɪɪ-ɔɪɪɛɪɕ, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

ɛáoɪɪ-ɛɛáɕɕ, violence.

ɛáoɪɪ-ɛɪɜɜɜ, oppression, compulsion.

## Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of  $\Delta\dot{C}$  or  $E\Delta\dot{C}$ , which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like  $\tau\acute{o}\pi\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$ .

## NOUN.

$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\varsigma$ , anger  
 $\rho\upsilon\iota\tau$ , blood  
 $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\rho$ , grass  
 $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\theta$ , victory  
 $\beta\rho\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma$ , a lie  
 $\tau\acute{o}\iota\epsilon\alpha\tau\tau$ , one's best endeavour

## vour

$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu$ , standing  
 $\gamma\acute{n}\acute{o}$ , work  
 $\kappa\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$ , fame  
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\alpha\rho$ , toil  
 $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\beta$ , a loop  
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\gamma\alpha\tau$ , life  
 $\rho\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$ , sufficiency  
 $\Delta\iota\beta\alpha$ , Scotland  
 $\Sigma\alpha\kappa\rho\alpha\iota\iota$ , England  
 $\kappa\rho\alpha\omicron\beta$ , branch  
 $\kappa\alpha\rho\rho\alpha\iota\varsigma$ , a rock  
 $\beta\rho\acute{o}\nu$ , sorrow  
 $\rho\alpha\tau$ , dirt  
 $\rho\iota\omicron\rho$ , knowledge  
 $\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho$ , joy  
 $\tau\omicron\iota\lambda\gamma\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho$ , sorrow

## ADJECTIVE.

$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\varsigma\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , angry  
 $\rho\upsilon\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$ , bloody  
 $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\rho\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , grassy  
 $\beta\upsilon\alpha\theta\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , victorious  
 $\beta\rho\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , false, lying  
 $\tau\acute{o}\iota\epsilon\alpha\tau\tau\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , energetic  
 $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\mu\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , steadfast  
 $\gamma\acute{n}\acute{o}\tau\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , busy  
 $\kappa\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\tau\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$ , famous  
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , industrious  
 $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\beta\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , deceitful  
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\gamma\lambda\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , long-lived  
 $\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , satiated  
 $\Delta\iota\beta\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , Scotch  
 $\Sigma\alpha\kappa\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , English  
 $\kappa\rho\alpha\omicron\beta\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , branchy  
 $\kappa\alpha\rho\gamma\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$ , rocky  
 $\beta\rho\acute{o}\nu\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , sorrowful  
 $\rho\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , dirty  
 $\rho\iota\omicron\rho\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , intelligent  
 $\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , joyous  
 $\tau\omicron\iota\lambda\gamma\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho\acute{\alpha}\dot{C}$ , sorrowful



## NOUN.

cleap, a trick  
 cuipre, weariness  
 uirge, water  
 neut, a cloud  
 leanb, a child  
 gaot, wind  
 imniðe, anxiety  
 cúmaçt, power  
 peult, a star  
 aipe, care  
 roigio, patience  
 eagla, fear  
 toit, a will  
 cúram, heed  
 iomaice, too much

## ADJECTIVE.

cleapaç, tricky  
 cuipreaç, weary  
 uirgeaç, watery  
 neutaç, cloudy  
 leanbaç, childish  
 gaotaç, windy  
 imniðeaç, anxious  
 cúmaçtaç, powerful  
 peultaç, starry  
 aipeaç, attentive  
 roigioeaç, patient  
 eaglaç, timid  
 toitteanaç, willing  
 cúramaç, careful  
 iomaiceaç, excessive,  
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding *ma* to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like *mór*.

## NOUN.

áð, luck  
 ceot, music  
 ciatt, sense  
 feup, grass  
 feoit, flesh  
 fonn, fancy

## ADJECTIVE.

áðma, lucky.  
 ceotma, musical  
 ciattma, sensible  
 feupma, grassy  
 feoitma, fleshy  
 fonnma, desirous

## NOUN.

glóir, glory  
 speann, fun  
 luad, price, value  
 líon, number  
 neart, strength  
 ríad, a shadow  
 lú, activity

## ADJECTIVE.

glórmhar, glorious  
 speannmhar, funny  
 luadmhar, valuable  
 líonmhar, numerous  
 neartmhar, powerful  
 ríadmhar, shy, startled  
 lútmhar, active, nimble

(c). Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of *amhail* or *eamhail* (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.

## NOUN.

fear, a man  
 bean, a woman  
 flaith, a prince  
 ainm, a name  
 meir, esteem  
 lá (pl. laeth), a day  
 spáin, hatred  
 cara (pl. cáirí), a friend  
 naimh (pl. náimh), an enemy  
 croí, a heart  
 rí (gen. ríog), a king  
 caoi (pl. caoite), a way  
 riar, order

## ADJECTIVE.

fearamhail, manly  
 beanamhail, womanly  
 flaiteamhail, generous  
 ainmeamhail, renowned  
 mearamhail, estimable  
 laetheamhail, daily  
 spáineamhail, hateful  
 cáiríeamhail, friendly  
 náimhíeamhail, hostile  
 croíeamhail, hearty, gay  
 ríogamhail, kingly, royal  
 caoiteamhail, opportune  
 riaramhail, subject, docile  
 obedient

sean, affection  
 mod, manner

seanamhail, affectionate  
 modamhail, mannerly

## NOUN.

tír (pl. tíortha), country

meirneac, }  
 mírneac, } **courage**

teine (pl. teinte), fire

ríab, (pl. ríabhte), a mountain

speann, fun

eun, a bird

comuinn, a neighbour

bapántar, authority

## ADJECTIVE.

tíorthamail, country-like,  
 homely, social

mírneamail, courageous

teinteamail, fiery, igneous

ríabhteamail, mountain-  
 ous

speannamail, funny, gay

eunamail, bird-like, airy

comuinnamail, neighbourly

bapántamail, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **DA** (**DA**); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

diaDA, godly, divine

fearDA, masculine

banDA, feminine

órDA, golden, gilt

laocDA, heroic

seanDA, ancient

daona (daonDA) human

spánDA, ugly

cróDA, brave

beoDA, lively

gallda, exotic or foreign

naomta (naomDA), holy  
 saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

## FORMATION OF VERBS

**468.** Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of **1ḡ** or **u1ḡ**. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule “**caol te caol.**”

### **469. (a).** Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ainm, a name	ainmn1ḡ, name
beata, life	beatu1ḡ, nourish
cúimne, memory	cúimn1ḡ, remember
cúro, a part	cúro1ḡ te, assist (take part with)
cúl, the back of the head	cútu1ḡ, retire
raoṭar, exertion	raoṭpu1ḡ, exert
cuairt, a visit	cuairtu1ḡ, visit, search
leap, improvement	leapu1ḡ, improve
neart, strength	neartu1ḡ, strengthen
aḋt, a decree	aḋtu1ḡ, decree, enact
báir, death	bápu1ḡ, put to death
caṭ, a battle	caṭu1ḡ, contend, fight
céim, a step	céimn1ḡ, step, advance
cpíoc, an end	cpíocnu1ḡ, finish
cpuṭ, a trembling	cpuṭn1ḡ, tremble

## NOUN.

ζορτα	hunger, injury
ιομασ	multitude
ορσ	an order
ροτυρ	a light
τυρ (τορ)	a beginning
τρεορ	a guide
πιαν	pain
οβαρ	work

## VERB (Stem).

ζορτυς	injure
ιομασυς	multiply
ορσυς	order, command
ροττυς	enlighten
τορυς	begin
τρεορυς	guide, lead
πιανυς	cause pain
οιβυς	work

## (b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

## ADJECTIVE.

αρσ	high
βαν	white
ουβ	black
βοθαρ	deaf
βυαν	lasting
φοττυρ	apparent
φυαρ	cold
λας	weak
ρλάν	well
τιρμ	dry
βοετ	poor
σεαρτ	right
ρμιν	fine
ρμολ	low
ρμάλ	humble
ραιοβρ	rich

## VERB (Stem).

αρυς	raise
βανυς	whiten
ουβυς	blacken
βοθρυς	deafen, bother
βυανυς	preserve
φοττυρς	reveal, show
φυαρυς	cool, chill
λαςυς	weaken
ρλάνυς	make well, cure
τιορμυς	or τρμυς, dry
βοετρυς	impoverish
σεαρτυς	correct
ρμινυς	make fine, explain
ρρυς	lower
ρμλυς	humble
ραιοβρυς	enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.



### PART III.—SYNTAX.

#### CHAPTER I.

##### The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, *an fear*, the man; *na fir*, the men; *an fear*, of the man; *na mná*, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, *mac an fear*, the son of the man; *fear an tíge*, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, *mac an fear*, and *a son of the man*, *mac do'n fear*.

**Exceptions.** (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, *τὰ ἀν τεὰς ραῖν μο ἐρατο τε οἶος*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, *πάπευρ νιαϊδεάτα*; but, the newspaper, *ἀν πάπευρ νιαϊδεάτα*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite\* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an gream aráin, the piece of bread.

an mála mine, the bag of meal.

an cúbúrgín uirge, the little jug of water.

We say blas aráin, for, the taste of bread; bolat éirg, the smell of fish; mac ríog, the son of a king; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, tpuime éinn an capall, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause; as, 1r é tuine do bí ann. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) Before surnames, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, Raib an Uíeachaí ann? Was Walsh there?

---

\* See par. 585.

(2) Before the names of some countries, as, an Spáinn, Spain; an ſpáinc, France; rí na h-Éireann, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, 'ran Róim, in Rome; ó'n Róim, from Rome. The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.

(3) Before abstract nouns: an t-ocfap, hunger. Ir maít an t-annlann an t-ocfap. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use an báp for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocfap orm. I am hungry.

(4) Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives: an fear rain, that man; an bean ro, this woman.

(5) Before adjectives used as nouns:

an maít agus an t-olc, goodness and badness.

Ir fearr uíom an glar ná an deapús. I prefer green to red.

(6) After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."

Cé an fear? Which man?

Cé an leabap? What book?

(7) To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;

Raol an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of *a period of time* ra (inr an) is used: as, uair ra mbliadain, once a year.

## (8). Before titles :

Ἀν τ-αῖαιρ Εὐῖαν ὕα Ἱπαμνα. Father Eugene  
O'Growney.

Ἀν τ-αῖαιρ Πεαῖαιρ ὕα Λαοῖαιρε. Father Peter  
O'Leary.

Ἀν τοῖῑῑρ Δουβῖαιρ Δε η-ῖοε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

## (9) To express any attribute :

Ἀ βεαν na τῑῑ ἡῖό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a thing is found or produced.

ἡἡἡ na ἡἡἡ. The meal bag, i.e., the bag for holding meal.

Ḑῑῑῑῑῑ Ἀν ὕῑῑῑ. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Ἀν ἡἡἡ ἡἡἡ. The bag of meal.

Ἀν Ḑῑῑῑῑῑ ὕῑῑῑ. The jug of water.

## (11) Before the word "uite" meaning "every."

Ἀν uite ῑεαῑ. Every man.

Ἀν uite ḥῑῑ. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of the verb ῑῑ, the definite article must be used with the noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately after the verb.

ῑῑ ὕῑε἖ῑ Ἀν ἡἡ ἔ. It is a fine day.

ῑῑ ἡἡἡ Ἀν ῑεαῑ ḥῑ. You are a good man.

(13) Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week (when not preceded by the word *roé*).

An é an Satharn atá againn? Is to-day Saturday?

An iníu an luan? } Is this Monday?  
An é seo an luan? }

Iníu an Aoine. To-day is Friday.

## CHAPTER II.

### The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

Ceann an capall. The horse's head.

The noun, *capall*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

peann mháire. Mary's pen.

leabhar Sheáin. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.



**476.** When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð cínce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen).

uibe cínce, of a hen-egg.

feap ceoit, a musician.

fíap ceoit, of a musician.

na bfeap sceoit, of the musicians.

**477.** Apposition has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

**478.** A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, páinne óip (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð cínce.

Oatmeal, min coince.

**479.** Collective nouns (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they sometimes take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

Ṫāṅṡaṭaṛ aṇ ḃuirdēan cūpaṭ ṛin ṭo lāṭaṛ ṫinn aṡur  
ṭo ḃeannuiṡ ṛiaṭ ṭó. That company of warriors  
came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him  
(lit. to him).

**480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything**  
are usually followed by the preposition ṭe and the  
dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or ṡaṭaṛ) ṭ'āṛ ṅṡaṭṛaiṭḃ, one of our hounds.  
ḃāṛṛ mo ḃṛóige, the top of my shoe.  
lān mo ṭuiṛn, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"  
&c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated  
by aṡainn, aca, &c.; but ṭínn, ṭíob, &c., may also be  
used.

**481. The personal numerals** from ṭíar to ṭáṛeṡṡ  
inclusive (see par. 177) generally take their nouns  
in the genitive plural: ḃeṛṫ ṡac, two sons; ṅaonḃaṛ  
ṛeāṛ, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

Δ ṫṛiúr ṡac aṡur Δ ṭṫṛiúr ḃan.

His three sons and their three wives.

**482. When used partitively** they take ṭe with the  
dative.

ḃáṛṭ ṛé ṅaonḃaṛ ṭíob ṛá 'n loṫ.

He drowned nine of them under the lake.

ṅaoi ṅaonḃaṛ ṭe ṡaopaṛṭ ṅa ṅ-Éṛeann.

Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

## Personal Nouns.

**483.** An Irish name consists of two parts, the ainm-bairnéir (or simply ainm), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the plóinneas, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century: until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

**484.** When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle *á*, which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

Fan tiom, *á* Seagáin. Wait for me, John.

Dia duit, *á* Seumair. Good morning, James.

**485.** When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

Leabhar Máire. Mary's book.

Sgian Seoirse. George's knife.

**486.** Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination *áC*, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like *marcad* (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: *an* *paorac*, Power; *capall an Ūmánaig*, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, *Ṣab i teit*, a *Ṗrianaig*. Come here, O'Brien. a *míc uí* *Ṣaoḡaíre*, O'Leary. a *míc uí* *Ṣuibne*, MacSweeney.

**487.** Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix *Ó* (*ua*) or *mac* for a male, and *ní* or *níc* for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

**488.** When the surname is preceded by any of the words *Ó* (*ua*), *mac*, *ní*, *níc*, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after *ní* or *níc*, but not after *Ó* or *mac*: *e.g.*, *Seagán mac Domnaill*, John McDonnell; *máire ní Conaill*, Mary O'Connell; *Ṍiarmaíó Ó Conaill*, Dermot O'Connell; *nóra níc Domnaill*, Nora McDonnell.

**489.** When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after *uí* (gen. of *Ó* or *ua*) and *níc* (gen. of *mac*) are aspirated; *ní* and *níc* do not change in genitive. *leabhar Seumair uí Ṗriain*, James O'Brien's book; *bó Ṗriain níc Domnaill*, Brian McDonnell's cow.

**490.** *mac* and *Ó* aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.



MAC DOINNÁIL, Donal's son.

MAC DOINNÁIL, McDonnell.

Ó UÍ MATH, Brian's grandson.

Ó UÍ MATH, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after *mac* and *nó*—*e.g.*:

SEUMAR MAC AN UÁIRIO, James Ward.

NÓRA NÍC AN ULTAIGH, Nora McNulty.

## CHAPTER III.

### The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm* old minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.



493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two exceptions: *ṛpoč*, bad, and *ṛeağ*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *otc*, bad, or *maĩt*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ĩr ṛeağ é* for "he is good," but *ĩr maĩt é*, &c.

The adjective *ĩomṛa* is always used predicatively with *ĩr*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *ĩomṛa*.

*ĩr ĩomṛa maĩcač ṁo ġaḃ an tĩlĩğe reo.*

('Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

## ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

### (a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *teabap móp*, a big book; *feap maĩt*, a good man.

**Exceptions.** (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *tĩĩ ba*, three cows; *ṁa čĩĩc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

**always the case with adjectives:** *veas*, good; *opor*, bad; *rean*, old; and frequently with *nuad*, new; and *fíor*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

*rean-fear*, an old man; *rean-fir*, old men.

*treun-fear*, a brave man; *ár-o-rí*, a high king.

*an trean-bean*, the old woman;

*lám an trean-fir*, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Sliab Seal Scua*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

### (b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *bean mór*, a big woman; *mac an fíor mór*, the son of the big man; *na fíor móra*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

բար մալտ ասր ԲԵԱՆ մալտ.  
A good man and woman.

## ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

### (a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb **ԻՏ**, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good,    ԵՃ ՆԱ բԻԲ մալտ.  
The day is fine,      ԵՃ ԱՆ ԼՃ ԲԲԵՃՃ.

If the verb **ԻՐ** be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good,    ԻՐ մալտ ՆԱ բԻԲ ԻՄ.  
The day is fine,      ԻՐ ԲԲԵՃՃ ԱՆ ԼՃ Է.

### (b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used.*

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of **ԻՐ** (*i.e.*, ԵԱ or ԵՄՈ՛),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Ḃa ḃpḗáḡ an lá é. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following :—

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeupa He made the sharp knives.

Rinne ré ḡeup na rḡeana } He made the knives sharp.  
Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeup }

Ṭá an ḃó móṛ ouḃ. The big cow is black.

Ṭá an ḃó ouḃ móṛ. The black cow is big.

Ṭá an oirḡce ṭorḡa ḡluḡ. The night is dark and wet.

Ṭá an oirḡce ḡluḡ ṭorḡa. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *ṛe* with the dative case :

full of milk, lán *ṛe* ḃainne.

two barrels full of water, ḃá ḃapaitḡ lán ṭ' uirḡe.

## NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

### Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

ceirḡe ḃapaitḡ, four horses; ré ḃaoirḡḡ, six sheep.

an ceuṭ buaḃaitḡ, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.



**501.** A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral: as,

ceitpe capaill deug, fourteen horses.

da uan deug, twelve lambs.

da buin deug ir trí ficio, seventy-two cows.

**502.** When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word **agus** is generally used with the larger numbers **céad**, **míle**, etc., and **is** with the smaller ones.

129 miles, **céad** (míle) **agus** naoi míle ficíad.

79 horses, naoi gcapaill **déag** ir trí ficio.

5,635 men, cúig míle **agus** ré **céad** fear **agus** cúig  
fir **déag** ar ficio.

856 sheep, ré caoirí **déag** ir da ficio **agus** (ar)  
trí **céad**.

1,666 years, ré bliadhna ir trí ficio **agus** (ar) ré  
**céad** **agus** (ar) míle.

519 A.D., aoir do'n tigeapna cúig **céad** **agus** naoi  
**déag**.

52,000 of the Roman army, da míle **déag** ir da  
ficio míle de flua **g** Rómánac.



More than 400 years, *tuille*(*ad*) (*bpeir*) *asur*  
ceitpe céad bliadain.

About 80, *tuairim* *le* (or *timceall* *le*) *ceitpe* *ficir*.

„ 1ʳ „ „ 1ʳ „ „

The word *riʒe* is often added to make it clear that *miles* not *thousands* is meant. *Sé míle riʒe*, or *ré míle* [*oe*] *riʒe*, *six miles*.

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

504. The article prefixes *τ* to *donn**ad*, first, and to *octr**ad*, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

*an τ-octr**ad* *bean*, the eighth woman.

#### Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. *Don*, one; *da*, two; *ceud*, first; and *tréar*, third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

*don* *bó amáin*, one cow; *an ceud* *féar*, the first man.

506. *Don*, prefixes *τ* to the letter *r*; but has no effect on *o* or *τ*: *don* *apal amáin*, one ass; *don* *cor amáin*, one foot; *don* *tragar**τ* *amáin*, one priest; *don* *trlat* *amáin*, one rod; *don* *treabac* *amáin*, one hawk; *da* *féabac*, two hawks; *don* *taob* *amáin*, one side.

507. *Seacht*, seven; *octr*, eight; *naoi*, nine; and *deic*, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix *n* to vowels; *readt mba*, seven cows; *deic n-ubla*, ten apples.

508. *Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig* and *ré* have usually no effect on consonants (except *ceuro*, 100, and *míle*, 1000); but *trí*, *ceitpe*, *ré*, and *da-ra* prefix *n* to vowels: as, *trí ba*, three cows; *trí n-arait*, three asses; *ré n-ubla*, six apples; *'ran da-ra n-áit*, in the second place; *trí ceuro*, 300; *ceitpe míle*, 4000.

*Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig* and *ré* (as well as *readt*, *oét*, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: *a bean na ttrí mba*. *O woman of three cows!* *luac ceitpe bpunt* *four pound's worth*.

#### The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after *don* is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c. The other numerals (except *da*) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: *e.g.*, *don uball deas*, *eleven apples*; *deamada ré ar na trí buille 'bualad*. He forgot to strike the three blows.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

*naoi n-uairpe*, nine times; not *naoi n-uairpeannta*.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals *rice*, 20; *da rictio*, 40, &c., *ceuro*, 100; *míle*, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use *ceuo ban* and *rice caoia*, but now we use *ceuo bean* and *rice caoia*.

513. The word *ceann* and its plural *cinn* are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, *Cá meuo (an'mó) leabhar aḡat?* *Tá óá ceann veuḡ aḡam.* How many books have you? I have twelve.

*Tá ceann (or duine) aca inḡ an tigh.*

There is one of them in the house.

### The Dual Number.

514. *Óá*, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after *óá* is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the *genitive plural* is often used for the genitive dual: *óá buin*, two cows; *óá ḡaḡainn*, two smiths; *tán a óá lámh* or *tán a óá lám*, the full of his two hands.

**515.** The **article** which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

**516.** The **adjective** which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

**517.** The initial of an adjective\* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ဝံသံ တိၚ် ဝဲဗွဲ,	twelve houses.
အဝံ ဝံသံ လံၚ် ဝံၚ်,	the two white hands.
လံၚ် အ ဝံသံ လံၚ် ဝဲဗွဲ,	the full of her two little hands.

**518.** The ဝ of ဝံသံ is usually aspirated, except after words ending in ဝ, ဂ, င, ဖ, ဖ (dentals), or after the possessive adjective အ, her.

အ ဝံသံ ငဝံၚ် ဝဲဗွဲ,      her two little feet.

---

\* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.



### The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used **with** out a noun: as, her father **and** his,  $\Delta$   $n$ - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$   $\alpha\gamma\upsilon\rho$   $\Delta$   $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ .

520. The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns: as, **mo**  $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ , **my** mother.

521. The possessives **mo**, **my**;  $\tau\omicron$ , **thy**; and  $\Delta$ , **his**, aspirate the initial of their nouns;  $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ , **our**;  $\beta\upsilon\eta$ , **your**; and  $\Delta$ , **their**, cause eclipsis: as,  $\Delta$   $\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , **his** poem;  $\tau\omicron$   $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ , **thy** mother;  $\Delta$   $\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , **her** poem;  $\Delta$   $n\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , **their** poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, **mo**, **my**, and  $\tau\omicron$ , **thy**, become  $m'$  and  $\tau'$  ( $\tau$  or  $\epsilon$ );  $\Delta$ , **his**, has no effect;  $\Delta$ , **her**, prefixes  $n$ ; and  $\Delta$ , **their**, prefixes  $n$ ;  $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ , **our**, and  $\beta\upsilon\eta$ , **your**, also prefix  $n$  to vowels: as,  $\Delta$   $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ , **his** father;  $\Delta$   $n$ - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ , **her** father;  $\Delta$   $n$ - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ , **their** father;  $m'\epsilon\alpha\eta$ , **my** husband;  $\tau'e\upsilon n$ , **your** bird;  $\acute{\alpha}\eta$   $n$ - $\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\iota\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\alpha\iota$ , **our** daily bread;  $\beta\upsilon\eta$   $n$ - $\alpha\beta\eta\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , **your** song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as,  $\tau\omicron m$   $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ , **to** my mother;  $\omicron m$   $\epsilon\iota\eta$ , **from** my country.



524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *curo*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo curo aráin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a curo fíona*; their horses, *a gcuro capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo curo fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *curo* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

*mo leabhar*, my book; *a gcapall*, their horse.

*a leabhar*, his book; but *a curo leabhar*, his books.

*a bó*, her cow; *a curo bó*, her cows.

526. The word *curo* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *curo*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo curo-re aráin* or *mo curo aráin-re*.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE PRONOUN.

## Personal Pronoun.

528 The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *1r mór an fear é.* They are big men. *1r mór na fir iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *1r maicín í.* She is a good girl. *1r otc an comuinn é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *ré* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly:\* as, It is terrible weather. *1r caillte an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an Aoine atá againn?* 'Tob í an féinne í. It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil ré tim.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

---

\* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, *aš*, *1r veap an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

*1r é* }  
 or } *mo bharraim, mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.  
*1r í* }

531. The pronoun *tú*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, *How are you?* *Cionnar tá tú?* What a man you are! *ḡac tú an fear!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *molann ré tú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *ir é an fear láidir é*. He is a strong man. *An é a fuair é?* Was it he who found it? *ḡac í o' mḡean í?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *An fuo adubairt mé, ir é adairim air.* What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *O'fás ré ar an áit rin iad*. He left them at that place. *Rug ré leir míle eile é*. He brought it with him another mile. *O'fásar im óiar é*. I left it after me.

### Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *an fear a coibléas*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration : as, *an fear fear as obair*, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *a* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis : as, *an áit i n-a b-fuit ré*, the place in which he is ; *a b-fuit i mBáile-Átha-Cliath*, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *ro* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse : *an áit ar tuir doib*, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *ro* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule : as, *an tír i n-a dtáinig ré*, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word : as, *What are you speaking about ? The man that he gave the book to is here*. In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it ; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we



can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an bḡ*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an bḡ aḡe*,\* the man who has the cow; *an fear ar ḡiolar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir ḡiolar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

**542.** The forms *ḡarḡ* or *ḡarab*, *ḡarḡ*, *leirḡ*, *marḡ*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buḡ* the Past Tense of *ir*.

*ḡarḡ* = *ro* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = to whom was.

*leirḡ* = *le* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean ḡarḡ ainm ḡrigir*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

**543.** As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

### Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

**544.** The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

---

\* *an fear go b-fuil an bḡ aḡe* is also used.



when not an interrogative, we must use one of the prepositions (ΔΣ, το, ι) + relative particle + possessive adjective (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{οά} \\ \Delta\Sigma\acute{\alpha} \\ \text{ι n-}\alpha \end{array} \right\} \text{ παις α mac tinn.}$$

but οά, ΔΣά, or 'Σά, ι n-α are often shortened to α, Σο, and 'na; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \alpha \\ \Sigma\omicron \\ \text{'na} \end{array} \right\} \text{ παις α mac tinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean uo} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Sigma\omicron \\ \text{'}\Sigma\acute{\alpha} \\ \&c. \end{array} \right\} \text{ bfuil α mac tinn tainis pi} \\ \text{ar euait inoe euΣainn.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

Δn Σιηηφιαδ Σο bfuil na Σαδαιη αη α λοις (or αη α  
τόη, or ΔΣ τόηαιγεαδτ αιη).

The man whom I am striking.

Δn fear ατα ΔΣαη 'ά (ο'ά, Σά) buααδ.

546. The relative *a* meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, τριαν *a* τριῶν ann, a third of what were there. “Beir beannaḁt óm éiríḁe cum *a* mairéann ar bāncnoic Éireann óig.” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative *a* in this sentence is genitive case being governed by cum (see par. 603).

---

## CHAPTER V.

---

### The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, τά *ré*, he is; bí an fear ann, the man was there.

**Exceptions.** (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

An buaḁaill *a* buaitear mé. The boy who strikes me.

Cao atá agat? What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearam ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Raí go raib ort! Success to you!

**548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object.** When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do sinne Seagán an báid sin. John made that boat.

Do buail an buachaill é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

### Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

**549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction SO, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use NÁR (except with raib).**

Ḥo mbeannuigið ðia ðuit !	May God bless you !
Ḥo þróiuið ðia oðainn !	God help us !
Ḥo ðtéig tú rlan !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
ñár léigið ðia rin !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
Ḥo raið maið aḡat !	Thank you !
ñá raið maið aḡat !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after *nó Ḥo*, *Ḥo* or *ΔCT Ḥo*, all meaning “until”; and after *muna*, “unless,” but only when there is an element of doubt.

fan annro Ḥo ðtaḡað arið.	Stay here till I come again.
Muna ḡceiðioð rið mé.	Unless you believe me.
Muna ðtuḡaið tú an τ-aiḡḡeðo ðem.	Unless you give me the money.

551. *sul a*, *sul fa*, *sul má*, *sul ðá*, all meaning “before,” when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Imciḡ leat rul a ðtaḡaið an maiḡirtir. Be off  
with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after *ðá* or *muna* to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases “if he believed,” “if he had believed” (im-



plying that he did not believe), we use *ṛa* with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day  
you would pity him.

*Ṭá bpreicteá Domnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bárao  
baò tpuag leat é.*

If you were to give me that book.

*Ṭá tpuagá-ra domra an leabhar sin.*

If it were true for him. *Ṭá mbaò fíor óo é.*

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

**553.** In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *Ṣo scaitítear go maic é.*

May it never be worn out. *Ná scaitítear go deo é.*

If it were worn out. *Ṭá scaití é.*

### Relative Form of the Verb.

**554.** The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *a*, *when it is the subject of the verb*; (but never after the negative relative *nao*, *which* or *who...not*). It has a distinct form in two, and only



two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *nac* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buachaill a tuigeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buailfear*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : *e.g.*, *an fear a buail Seaḡán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buail Seaḡán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buail Seaḡán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnur*, how ; *nuaip*, when ; and *mar*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the *Present* and *Future*, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnur a*, *cia an éadai*, *cia an nóir*, *cia an moib*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing  $\Delta$  or  $\iota$  (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course,  $\Delta\pi$  ( $\Delta + \pi o$ ) is used.  $Cionnur \Delta \delta\pi u\iota \tau\acute{u}$ ? How are you?

$m\Delta\pi$  is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558.  $Su\iota$ , "before," has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*,  $\pi u\iota \tau i o c\pi a\pi \pi\acute{e}$ ,  $\pi u\iota \tau\acute{a}i n i s \pi\acute{e}$ ; or else it may be followed by one of the particles  $\Delta$ ,  $m\acute{\Delta}$ ,  $\pi\acute{\Delta}$ ,  $\upsilon\acute{\Delta}$ , all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$i m\tau i s \iota e a\tau \pi u\iota \Delta \delta\pi e i c i o \pi\acute{e} \tau\acute{u}$ .

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word  $\pi u\iota$ , as  $\pi u\iota \upsilon\tau\acute{a}i n i s$ , although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$N o c\tau a\pi \epsilon\pi e m\acute{o} n \upsilon\acute{o} i\upsilon$ , Eremon revealed to them.

## The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

1ṛ maic̃ uíom ṛiub̃al.	I wish to walk.
Ṭub̃ṛap̃ leṛ ṡañ ṛeãc̃.	I told him not* to come.
Ṭá oṛṛṛa ṛeṛṛeam̃.	I have to wait.
ñíor̃ maic̃ uíom beaṇ- nuṡaṭ ṭó.	I did not wish to salute him.
ñí ṭis̃ le m̃ála ṛolaṁ ṛeaṛam̃.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions ṭo (or Δ), le or cúm, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

1ṛ maic̃ uíom Δñ b̃óṭap̃ ṭo ṛiub̃al.	I wish to walk the road.
1ṛ maic̃ uíom ṛocaṭ ṭo ṭaḃaṛṛ.	I wish to speak a word.

---

\* Not before the English infinitive is translated by ṡan (a prep., without).

<p>             Dubairt m'atair liom gan              an capall do díol.           </p>	<p>             My father told me not to              sell the horse.           </p>
<p>             Is cóir duit an fear do              bainc.           </p>	<p>             You ought to cut the grass.           </p>
<p>             An féidir leat an caint              do thuiscint?           </p>	<p>             Can you understand the              conversation?           </p>
<p>             Is mian liom litir do              scríobadh.           </p>	<p>             I wish to write a letter.           </p>

563. The *preposition* do in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to a: and this a is not heard before or after a vowel: as,

Is cóir duit comhairle 'glacadh.  
 You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., riubal, ceacht, feiteamh, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set *there is a relation between two things*: e.g., bótar and riubal, focal and labhairt, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition is used between the two nouns*. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Tá bótar agam le riubal,	I have a road to walk.
Tá focal agam le labhairt,	I have a word to say.
Tá capall agam le díol,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Tá fear agat le bainc,	You have grass to cut.



565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

ТА teađ cum comnuighe I have a house to live in.  
ađam.

ТА capall cum marcuighe He has a horse to ride on.  
eađta aige.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Dubairt ré liom dul go  
Corcaig.

An empty bag cannot stand. Ní tís le mála folam  
rearam.

It is impossible to write without learning. Ní féidir rscríobadh gan  
foghlaim.

I prefer to walk. Is fearr liom siubal.

He cannot stand. Ní tís leir rearam.

Tell him to sit down. Abair leir siúide ríor.

Tell them to go away. Abair leo imcheađt.



**567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.**

He came to stay,	Ċáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Tá focal agam le labhairt.
You are to wait,	Tá tú le feiceamh.
I am to go,	Táim le dul.

**568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.**

My father told me to buy a horse.	Dubhairt m'athair liom capall do ceannad.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ba chóir duit an fear do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Dubhairt ré liom gan an doras do dhúnad.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigeat?

**569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *cun* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cun* takes**

the noun after it in the genitive; *te* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead. *Tiocfaid Sé cum breith-eamhnair do éadhairt ar beo-daib aghur ar marb-daib.*

He came to buy a horse. *Éainis ré le capall do éeannac.*

He went to strike the men. *Éuaid ré cun na bfeair do bualað.*

He went to strike the man. *Éuaid ré leir an bfeair do bualað.*

He said that to praise the girl. *Dubhairt ré rin leir an gcaitlin do molað.*

He came to buy the horse. *Éainis ré cum an capall a éeannac.*

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *do* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse. *Éainis ré do éeannac an capall.*

He went to strike the man. *Éuaid ré do bualað an fhir.*

Did you come to strike John?	An dtánsaíir do bualaó Sheagáin?
He came to make fun.	Éáinis ré do éeunam Spinn.
They came to make war.	Éánsaóar do éeunam coḡaíó.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

**571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use le.**

He is to be hanged.	Tá ré le cnoḡaó, or le beit cnoḡta.
The milk is to be drunk.	Tá an bainne le h-ól (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Tá ba le ceannaḡ ar an aonaḡ.
The grass is to be cut.	Tá an feup le bainṫ.
The house is to be sold.	Tá an teac le díol.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Ní fuil duine ar bit le feicepint ar an mbóḡar.

**572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—**

You ought not to strike me.	{ Ní cóir dúit mé do bualaó. Ní cóir dúit mo bualaó.
I wished to strike him.	{ B'a mian liom é do bualaó. B'a mian liom a bualaó.

- I wish to praise her. { 1r mian liom i vo molað.  
1r mian liom a molað.
- It is not right to strike { ni cõr 1a vo bualað.  
them. { ni cõr a mbualað.
- It is a bad thing to wound { 1r olc an ruo mé vo  
me. { ðonað.  
1r olc an ruo mo ðonað.
- I cannot understand it. ni ðis liom a ðuigrinc  
(its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it an pẽioir leat a\* innrinc  
was? oom cia 'põ'é?
- A desire to kill them came ðáinis mian a mapõca  
upon me. opmra.

In this sentence mapõca is the genitive case (after the noun mian) of the verbal noun mapõað.

**573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—**

- He came to strike me. { ðáinis ré oom bualað.  
{ ðáinis ré le mé vo bualað.
- I went to strike them. { Cuaið mé o'á mbualað.  
{ Cuaið mé le h-1a vo  
bualað.

---

\* Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective a is used before the verbal noun.



They are coming to wound us.	{	Tá riad as teacht uár nsonaó. Tá riad as teacht le rinn do sonaó.
---------------------------------	---	--

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound us.	{	Táatar as teacht uár nsonaó. Táatar as teacht le rinn do sonaó.
---------------------------------	---	--

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition *as*. If the English present participle expresses “rest” (*e.g., standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition *in* (=in) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

Tá riad as teacht.

They are coming.

Ói an buachaill 'na fearaí.

The boy was standing.

Tá an bean na fearaí.

The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition *as*.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.

Tá ré as baint an féir.

She was stretching out her  
hand.

Ói sí as rínead a láimhe  
amaó.



Are you reading the letter? Өфуил тү ас лэйгеаѳ на  
литре?

Who was beating the child? Чиа бѳ ас буаѳаѳ ан лѳинѳ?

**577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.**

He is striking me.      Та ре 'ҕам (or аҕом)  
буаѳаѳ (lit. he is at my  
beating).

Are you breaking it? Өфуил тү 'ҕа (аҕа)  
өпүреаѳ?

Are you breaking them? Өфуил тү 'ҕа (аҕа) мөпүр-  
еаѳ?

He is praising us.      Та ре ҕаҥ (аҕ аҥ) молаѳ

Is he not burning them? Наѳ өфуил ре 'ҕа (аҕа)  
ноѳоҕаѳ?

They are not striking her. Ни фуил риѳ 'ҕа (аҕа)  
буаѳаѳ.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

**578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state : as,**

Ní fuil an teanga rin *ar* That language is not  
labhairt anois. spoken now.

Tá an éruit *ar* crocáð *ar* The harp is hanging on  
an ngréig. the bough.

Sgeul *ar* leanamaint. A continued story.

In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

**579. With *iar*, *after* (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle : as,**

iar tceadt i n-Éirinn do pádraig,  
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar* tceadt, &c., the eclipse being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

**580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun : as, *san* tceadt, not to come.**

Abair le Brian *san* an goit do tceadað.  
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

**581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,**

Mo cúig púint olua agus iad *san* rníom,  
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear inniúte rḡéil,  
There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Cailín deap cḡúirte na mbó,  
The pretty girl *who milks the cows* (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's Míon-Éaint:—

Someone is striking me.	Táatar 'ḡam bualaó.
I am being struck.	Táim dom bualaó.
Someone is striking the dog.	Táatar aḡ bualaó an ḡaóair.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an ḡaóar dá bualaó.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Táatar aḡ bḡiread na ḡcloó.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na cloóa dá mbḡiread.
They used to kill people.	Ḳící aḡ marḡad daoine.
People used to be killed.	Ḳíóó daoine dá marḡad.
They used to buy horses.	Ḳící aḡ ceannaó capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Ḳíóó capall dá ḡceannaó.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes.      *Béirfeadh as bainne prátaí.*

Potatoes will be dug.      *Béir prátaí dá mbainne.*

We shall have dug the potatoes.      *Béir na prátaí bainne asainn.*

If they were breaking stones they would not be cold.      *Dá mbéirfeadh as bpipeadó cloch ní béirfeadh fuar.*

If they are breaking stones they are not cold.      *Má tá siad as bpipeadó cloch ní fuilteadh fuar.*

### THE VERB IS.

**584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.**

**The following are definite nouns:—**

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like *Sarandac*).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by *gach* (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

**Any noun not included in the above classes is an indefinite noun.**



**585.** Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seagán an fear*

### WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

**586. (a)** When the verb “to be” in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is*: as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seagán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo dhearbhrádaí.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíse í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náíl tú mo chara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Níl h-é m'athair.</i>

All sentences of this class are called “**Identification sentences.**”

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns, and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

**(b)** When the verb “to be” in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of “classification,” or *species*: as, *Is*



ainimíge bó. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *ir ceannuiðe Seumar, ir rásairt Seagán, agus ir fear tóige Mícheál*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *τá* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *τá* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *τá Seumar 'na ceannuiðe, &c.* In such constructions the verb *τá* must be followed by the preposition *í* or *Δ*, and a suitable possessive adjective.

(c) The difference between *τá* and *ir* is well exemplified by the two sentences *ir fear é* and *τá ré 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man." If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ir fear é*. But when we say *τá ré 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *τá ré 'na fear*.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb “to be” in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb *ir* or *τá* may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a “condition sentence” (*i.e.*, one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use *τá*; otherwise we employ *ir*, *e.g.*,

He is a small man.      *τá ré 'na fear beas.*

He is a useful man.      *τá ré 'na fear fóganta.*

She was a good woman      *Ói pí 'na mnaoi maic.*

(e) When the verb *ir* is employed in such sentences *there is a choice of two constructions*. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

*ir lá breáḡ é.*      }  
*ir breáḡ an lá é.*      } It is a fine day.

*ir oirde fuar í.*      }  
*ir fuar an oirde í.*      } It is a cold night.

*ir bó breáḡ í rin.*      }  
*ir breáḡ an bó í rin.*      } That is a fine cow.

*Nac oileán dear é rin?*      }  
*Nac dear an t-oileán é rin?*      } Isn't that a pretty island?

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *is* or *is* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *is* *mitir* *mit* or *is* *mit* *mitir*.

He is strong, *is* *láirir* *é* or *is* *ré* *láirir*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *is*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *cuairt* *rinn* *go* *Doire* *inné*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *rinne* *do* *cuairt* *go*  
day. *Doire* *inné*.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *go* *Doire* *do* *cuairt*  
day. *rinn* *inné*.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *inné* *do* *cuairt* *rinn* *go*  
day. *Doire*.

588. The Verb *is* is then used.

- (1) To express Identity, e.g., *is* *é* *Conn* *an* *pl*.
- (2) " Classification, " *is* *pl* *Conn*.
- (3) " Emphasis, " *is* *inné* *do* *cuairt*  
*rinn* *go* *Doire*.

## POSITION OF WORDS WITH 1S.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

1S: as,

Dermot is a man,	1r fear Dáirmuid.
They are children,	1r páirdeí iad.
John is a priest,	1r rásart Seagán.
Coal is black,	1r dub gual.
A cow is an animal,	1r ainmíge bó.
Turf is not coal,	Ní gual moin.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—e.g., *Conn is the king*—form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Irish. *The converse usually holds in English*. For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mire an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	1r tú an fear.
He is the master,	1r é rin an maistrí.
We are the boys,	1r rinne na buachaillí.



**592.** Sentences like "It is Donal," "It is the messenger," &c., are translated  $\text{ír é } \text{Domnall é}, \text{ír é an teasc-taire é}.$  Here " $\text{é Domnall}$ " and " $\text{é an teasc-taire}$ " are the grammatical predicates, and the second  $\text{é}$  in each case is the subject.

It is the master,  $\text{ír é an maistrírtir é}.$

He is the master,  $\text{ír é rin an maistrírtir}.$

(The underlined words are the predicates.)

**593.** In recent times we often find such sentences as " $\text{ír é an maistrírtir},$ " " $\text{ír é an fear},$ " &c., for "It is the master," "It is the man," in which the last  $\text{é},$  the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

### Translation of the English Secondary Tenses.

**594.** The English Present Perfect Tense is translated by means of the Present Tense of the verb  $\text{tá},$  followed by  $\text{ó' éir}$  (or  $\text{tar éir}$ ) and the verbal noun. When  $\text{ó' éir}$  comes immediately before the verbal noun, the latter will be in the genitive case; but when  $\text{ó' éir}$  is separated from the verbal noun by the object of the English verb, the verbal noun will be preceded by the preposition  $\text{do},$  and will be dative case.

He wrote,  $\text{Do rḡrḡob ré}.$

He has just written,  $\text{Tá ré ó' éir rḡrḡobta}.$

He broke the window,  $\text{Do bḡrḡ ré an fuinneos}.$

He has broken the window,  $\text{Tá ré ó' éir na fuinneoisge do bḡrḡeas}.$

He has just died,  $\text{Tá ré ó' éir báir ó' fásáil}.$



595. The word “*just*” in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o’ éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb “*to have*” in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *as*. Thus, “*I have a book*” is, *Ṭá leabhar agam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter,	<i>Ṭá an litir scríobtha agam.</i>
I have struck him,	<i>Ṭá ré buailte agam.</i>
Have you done it yet?	<i>Ḃfuil ré deunta agat fós?</i>
I have broken the stick,	<i>Ṭá an maide bhriste agam.</i>

597. The English Pluperfect and Future Perfect are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died,	<i>Ḃfuair ré bár.</i>
He had just died,	<i>Ḃí ré o’ éir báir o’ fásáil.</i>
He had broken the chair,	<i>Ḃí ré o’ éir na cathairneac do bhriseadh.</i>
	<i>Ḃí an cathair bhriste aige.</i>

The window has just been broken by a stone, {  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho\ \tau\omicron'\ \acute{\epsilon}\iota\rho\ \text{na}\ \text{fuinneoige}$   
 $\tau\omicron\ \text{briread}\ \text{le}\ \text{cloic}.$

I had written the letter, {  $\text{D}\acute{\iota}\ \text{an}\ \text{litir}\ \text{r}\acute{\text{e}}\text{gn}\acute{\text{í}}\text{o}\text{b}\acute{\text{t}}\text{a}\ \text{a}\text{g}\text{am}$   
 $\text{D}\acute{\text{í}}\text{o}\text{r}\ \tau\omicron'\ \acute{\epsilon}\iota\rho\ \text{na}\ \text{litre}\ \tau\omicron\ \text{r}\acute{\text{e}}\text{gn}\acute{\text{í}}\text{o}\text{b}\acute{\text{a}}\text{o}.$

I shall have finished my work before you will be ready, {  $\text{D}\acute{\epsilon}\text{a}\text{o}\ \tau\omicron'\ \acute{\epsilon}\iota\rho\ \text{c}\acute{\text{r}}\acute{\text{í}}\text{c}\acute{\text{e}}\ \tau\omicron\ \acute{\text{c}}\text{ur}$   
 $\text{a}\rho\ \text{m}\acute{o}\ \acute{\text{c}}\text{ur}\text{o}\ \text{oibre}\ \text{r}\text{ul}$   
 $\text{a}\ \text{m}\acute{\text{b}}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\rho\ \text{r}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{o}\ (\text{u}\text{l}\text{l}\text{a}\text{m}),$   
 $\text{D}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{o}\ \text{m}\acute{o}\ \acute{\text{c}}\text{ur}\text{o}\ \text{oibre}\ \text{c}\acute{\text{r}}\acute{\text{í}}\text{o}\text{c}-$   
 $\text{n}\text{u}\text{i}\text{g}\text{t}\acute{\text{e}}\ \text{a}\text{g}\text{am}\ \text{r}\text{ul}\ \text{a}$   
 $\text{m}\acute{\text{b}}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\rho\ \text{r}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{o}.$

### Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English :—

$\text{G}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{l}\text{l}\text{im}\ \tau\omicron\text{o},$	I obey.
$\text{U}\text{i}\text{n}\text{l}\text{u}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{m}\ \tau\omicron\text{o},$	„
$\text{C}\text{u}\text{i}\text{r}\text{o}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{m}\ \text{le},$	I assist.
$\text{I}\text{n}\text{n}\text{r}\text{i}\text{m}\ \tau\omicron\text{o},$	I tell.
$\text{D}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{r}\text{i}\text{m}\ \text{le},$	
$\text{T}\text{u}\text{g}\text{a}\text{i}\text{m}\ \text{a}\rho,$	I persuade, prevail over.
$\text{T}\text{u}\text{g}\text{a}\text{i}\text{m}\ \text{f}\acute{\text{a}},$	I endeavour.
$\text{I}\text{a}\rho\text{p}\text{a}\text{i}\text{m}\ \text{a}\rho,$	I ask (beseech).
$\text{F}\text{i}\text{a}\rho\text{p}\text{u}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{m}\ \text{de},$	I ask (enquire).
$\text{G}\acute{\text{e}}\text{a}\text{l}\text{l}\text{a}\text{i}\text{m}\ \tau\omicron\text{o},$	I promise.
$\text{D}\acute{\text{e}}\text{a}\text{n}\text{n}\text{u}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{m}\ \tau\omicron\text{o},$	I salute.

Cuimnígim ar,	I remember.
Deirim ar,	I catch, I overtake.
Gleupaim ar,	I prepare (gleup ort, get ready).
Leigim do,	I allow, permit.
Comairligim do,	I advise.
Maidim do,	I forgive, pardon.
Freagairim do,	I answer.
Fóirim ar,	I help.
Éirígeann liom,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Tigim le,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Tig liom	I can.
Sgaoilim do,	I loose.
Impigim ar,	I beg, I beseech.
Taitnígim le,	I please.

**599.** Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Labraim ar,	I speak of.
Fánaim le,	I wait for.
Triáctaim ar,	I treat of.
Ceilim ar,	I conceal from.
Sgaraim le,	I separate from.
Cuirim fíor ar,	I send for.
Labraim le,	I speak to.
Deirim le,	I say to.
Ar . . . le,	say, said to (ar is used <b>only</b> in quotation).

Deirim aḡaiṯ ar,	I face (for) (a place).
Deunaim maḡaṯ fā,	I make fun of, I mock.
Cpuṯim fā,	I tremble at.
Ḃainim le (also to),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Deirim buaiṯ ar,	I win a victory over.
Ṭaim boṯruigṯe aḡ,	I am bothered with.
Éirtim le,	I listen to.
Ṭar le,	It seems to.
ḡlaoiṯim ar,	I call for.
Cinnim ar,	I excel or surpass in.
ḡuiṯim ar,	I pray for; also, I beseech. (ḡuiṯ oṛainn, pray for us.)
fēuṯ ar,	look at (fēuṯ oṛṯa, Look at them; fēuṯ iṯo, Examine or try them).
fāḡaim ṛlān aḡ,	I bid farewell to.
leanaim de,	I stick to.
Deirim ar...ar,	I take hold of...by: as, He caught me by the hand. Ruḡ ṛé ar lāim oṛm. Catch her by the hand, Deir ar lāim uirru.
Ṭiolaim le...ar,	I sell to...for. He sold me a cow for £10. Ṭiol ṛé bó liom ar ṱeic bpúntaiṯ,
Ṭiolaim ar,	I pay for.
Caicim le,	I throw at.
Cpōmaim ar, toṛnuigim	I begin to (do something).
ar, luigim ar,	

### The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the Imperative mood, is translated by *nā*.

„ „ Subjunctive „ „ *nān*.

„ „ Verbal Noun „ „ *ḡan*.

Indicative Mood	{	Past Tense	{ statement, <i>níon</i> or <i>ḡan</i> .
			{ question, <i>nān</i> or <i>naḡan</i> .
		All other tenses	{ statement, <i>ní</i> or <i>ḡa</i> .
			{ question, <i>naḡ</i> , <i>nā</i> .

"If...not" is translated by *muna* : \* if the verb be in the past tense use *munaḡ*.

All the above forms are used in principal sentences only. In dependent sentences "that...not" is always translated by *naḡ* or *nā*, except in the past tense, indicative mood, when *nān* or *naḡan* must be used.

*ní*, aspirates; *ḡa*, eclipses. *ḡa* becomes *ḡan* before *ní* and *ḡan* : e.g., *ḡan mé*, *It is not I*.

How to answer a question. Yes—No.

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for "Yes" or "No." As a general rule in replying to questions, "Yes" or "No" is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

---

\* Pronounced *morru*.



The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Ófuil tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Raib ré annsin? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

An bhaca tú Seagán? Did you see John? No.  
Ní bhaca or ní bhacar.

An bhaca ré an teach? Did he see the house?  
Connaic. He did.

An dtuigeann tú? Do you understand? Yes  
Tuigim.

An dtiocfaid tú? Ní Will you come? No, I  
dtiocfaid. will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite** noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní mír. Are you the man? No.

Nac é rir an fear? Ir é. Is not he the man? Yes,  
he is.

An b'é rin Seagán? Níor Was that John? No, it  
b'é. was not.

Notice also the following :—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῖρε ἀν τελεῖταιρε.	Ἀν τῦ?
<i>I am the messenger.</i>	<i>Are you?</i>
ἡί ἡ-έ ρῖν ἀρ ραῖσαρτ.	ἡὰς ἑ?
<i>He is not our priest.</i>	<i>Isn't he?</i>
ἵρ ἑ ἀν ρεαρ ἑ.	ἡί ἡ-έ.
<i>It is the man.</i>	<i>It is not.</i>

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word “Yes” is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

ἡὰς ρῡαρ ἀν ἰά ἑ?	ἵρ	Isn't it a cold day?	Yes,
ρῡαρ.		or It is.	

ἡὰς μαίτ ἑ?	ἵρ	μαίτ.	Is it not good?	Yes, or
			It is.	

Ἀν αἰσε ἀτά ἀν τ-αῖρσεαθ?	ἵρ	αἰσε.	Is it he who has th.	
			money?	Yes.

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εαθ. ἵρ εαθ (or 'ρεαθ) for “yes;” ἡί ἡ-εαθ for “no.”

Ἀν μαθαθ ἑ ρῖν?	ἡί	Is that a dog?	No.
ἡ-εαθ.			

Ἀν Σαρανας ἑ?	'Seαθ.	Is he an Englishman?	
		Yes.	

ἡὰς μαίτ ἑ?	'Seαθ.	Isn't it good?	It is.
-------------	--------	----------------	--------

(d) When the question is asked with “who” or “what,” the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Cia rinne é rin? mire. Who did that? I did.

## CHAPTER VI.

### The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

Ṭáinig ré ó Corcaig. He came from Cork.

Ṭug ré an t-uball do'n He gave the apple to the  
mnaoi. woman.

**Exceptions.** (1) The preposition *roir*, “between,” governs the accusative case: as, *roir Corcaig agus Limerick*, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) *Go* *uí*,\* meaning “to” (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Chuaib ré go uí an teac. He went to the house.

\**Go uí* is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb *tigim*, I come; so that the noun after *go uí* was formerly nominative case to the verb.

(3) The preposition *σαν*, “*without*,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

Τά ρέ <i>σαν</i> ἑτίλλ.	He is without sense.
<i>Σαν</i> ἄρ <i>σαν</i> ἑταίροε.	Without our friends.

603. The words *τιμῶσιν* (*around*),\* *παρα* or *παρα* (*across*), *κοι* (*beside*), *παρ* (*along*), *εἰς* or *εἰς* (*towards*), *οὗ* (*owing to*), *ὅτι*, *ὅτι*, and [*ὅτι*] (*as to*, or *concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, they are followed by the genitive case.

Ὁὐκ ἔρ *παρ* τῆς νῆδος ἐ. He struck him along the nose.

Ἄν *εἰς* τὴν αἰῶνα *εἰς* τὴν αἰῶνα Will you be going to  
 ἄν *εἰς* τὴν αἰῶνα *εἰς* τὴν αἰῶνα (towards) the fair to-  
 morrow?

Ὁ *περὶ* τῆς *τιμῶσιν* τῆς *τιμῶσιν* He ran around this place.  
*τιμῶσιν* τῆς *τιμῶσιν*

Ὁ *εἰς* τὴν *παρα* τῆς *παρα* They went across the field  
*εἰς* τὴν *παρα* τῆς *παρα* of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 608, &c.

604. The prepositions *ἐν* (*in*) and *μετὰ* (*with*) become *ἐν* and *μετὰ* before the article: *e.g.*, *ἐν* τῇ *ἐν* τῇ *ἐν*

---

\* The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, not the real meaning of the words.

† The *m* in this word is pronounced like *n*.



*the book*; *leir an bpeap, with the man*. In Munster *ó* (*from*), *ve* (*off, from*), *vo* (*to*), *aiġe* (= *as*, *at, with*), and some others take *r* before the *plural* article—*ó rna pearnab, from the men*; *vo rna buab, to the cows*.

**605.** The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *Ar bárr an cnuic*. On the top of the hill. *Fuar ré ó fear an tġe é*. He got it from the man of the house.

**Exceptions** (1) The prepositions *as*, *at*; *le*, *with*; *ar*, *out*; *go*, *to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *Vo tuit ré le ġoll*. He fell by Goll. *Ċuab ré go bairle-Ċġa-Cuab*. He went to Dublin.

*ġan*, *without*, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *i* or *a*, *in*, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *Ůí ré i ġCorcag*. He was in Cork.

**606.** The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ar an mbárr*, on the top; *ó 'n bpeap*, from the man; *'ran mbairle*, at home.

**Exceptions.** (1) The prepositions *vo*,\* *to*, and *ve*, *of, off, from*, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration; though in some places eclipsis takes place.

\* *ġo* or *ġo tġi* is usually used for "*to*" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin acc. of motion). *vo* is usually used for "*to*" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin dative).



Aspiration is the more common practice: *ṽo 'n fēar*, to the man; *ṽe'n mnaoi*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *ρ*; as, *ṽus ré ṽo'n τραζαρτ é*. He gave it to the priest. *Σα* (= *inρ an*) usually aspirates in Munster; *ρα ὀρζα ṽόρ*, *in the big box*.

(2) When *ζαν*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *ζαν an ρion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with *ρ*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *ζαν an τ-eun*, without the bird; *ζαν an τρύιτ*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *Δ* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *Δρ*, *our*, and *ṽυρ*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *te n-Δ τάιṽ*, by his hand; *τρέ n-Δ mborait*, through their palms; *te n-Δρ ζcuro*, with (or by) our portion; *te nṽυρ ṽτοιτ*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *ṽo* and *ṽe*, which become *ṽ'*.

Whenever *ζο* or *τε* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *ó mairiṽn ζο n-oróce*, from morning till night; *ζο n-Δlbaṽn*, to Scotland; *te n-eagta*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

**608.** In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

**609.** We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 bparpað,	along with; on the side of.
1 bpaðnuire,	} in the presence of.
1 láðair,	
or cómair,	
or coinne,	
ar uéct,	} for the sake of, for the love of
ar ron,	
ar ríáct,	under the pretext of.
1 bpoðair,	} along with, in company with.
1 bteanta,	
1 btaob,	concerning; with regard to.
1 bceann,	at the end of.
fé óéin,	} for, (in the sense of going for)
1 bcoinne,	
fé óéin,	towards.
1 mearf,	among, amongst.

ar aḡaiṑ,  
 i n-aḡaiṑ,  
 ar fearṑ,  
 le h-eapba,  
 ar fuṑ,  
 i ḡcóiṑ, (i ḡcomoiṑ),  
 ar cúl,  
 i nṑiaíṑ,  
 tar éir, ṑ'éir,  
 i ḡcoinníṑ, i ḡcoinne,  
 i ḡcúrraiṑe,  
 cun, }  
 (cum), }  
 ṑ' ionnraíṑe, }  
 ṑ' ionnraíḡiṑ, }  
 le coir, }  
 coir, }  
 i n-euṑan,  
 ṑo réir,  
 or cionn,  
 tar ceann,  
 le h-air,  
 i ḡcaíteam, i ríṑ,  
 i n-aínṑeoín, }  
 i n-aímṑeoín, }  
 le h-aḡaiṑ,  
 i n-aice.

opposite.  
 against.  
 throughout (used of time).  
 for want of.  
 throughout (used of space).  
 for, for the benefit of.  
 behind, at the back of.  
 after (used of *place*).  
 after (used of time).  
 against.  
 concerning, about.  
 to, towards.  
 towards.  
 beside, by the side of (a sea, a  
 river, &c.)  
 against.  
 according to.  
 over, above.  
 beyond, in preference to.  
 beside, by the side of.  
 during.  
 in spite of.  
 for, for the use of  
 near.

## 610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions

láim le,	near, beside.
i n-ḡar do,	near.
timceall ar,	around ( <i>and touching</i> ).
mar ḡeall ar,	on account of.
mar don le,	along with, together with.
i n-éinfeacht le, }	together with, at the same
i n-don-díge le, }	time as.

## 611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Do cuir pé or cionn an doras é.	He put it over the door.
Connac i n-aice an tobair iad.	I saw them near the well.
Do fuir an ḡadair i n-diaid an trionnaigh.	The hound ran after the fox.
Cia bí i bpochair Seumair?	Who was along with James?
Do tug pé dom an capall ro le n-aḡaid an trḡair.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Tiocfaid ar air d' éir an tramhair.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ní fuil leigear ar bit i n-aḡaid an báir.	There is no remedy against death.
Do cuair pé fá déin na ḡcapall.	He went for the horses.
Ar fearó an lae.	Throughout the day.
Ar fuir na tíne.	Throughout the country.

Do réir an leabair seo.	According to this book.
Tá ré le coir na fairrige.	He is beside the sea.
Do cuir ré an lúb tim- ceall ar mo ceann.	He put the loop around my head.

612.

## (2) Pronouns.

Ċáinig ré im ōiaib.	He came after me.
Ná téig 'na nōiaib seo.	Do not go after these.
Cia b' 'na ōóair?	Who was along with him?
Deunfao é rin ar ōo ōon.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ar ceannuigir é seo tem aigib?	Did you buy this one for me?
B'or ar a n-aigib.	I was opposite them.
Tá an ōuireós or ár gcoinn.	The lark is above us.
An raib tú i n-ár n-aice (i n-aice linn)?	Were you near us?
B'í ré i n-aice liom.	He was near me.
Ċáinig riao im aigib.	They came against me.

## Translation of the Preposition "For."

**613. (a)** When "*for*" means "to bring," "to fetch," use fá ōéin, a g-coinne, or aig iarraib, followed by a genitive case; or aig truaill ar: as,

Go for the horse.	Téig aig truaill ar an gcapall.
He went for John.	Ċuaib ré ré ōéin Séagáin.



(b) When "*for*" means "to oblige," "to please," use *do*, followed by the dative case: as,

Do that for him. *Deun rin do.*

Here is your book for you. *'Seo duit do leabhar.*

Use *do* to translate "*for*" in the phrases "good for," "bad for," "better for," &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Ir olc duit é seo.*

(c) When "*for*" means "for the use of," use *le* *n-aghaid*, followed by a genitive case, or *do* with dative.

I bought this for the Ceannuisgear é seo le  
priest. *n-aghaid an traidheir*  
*(do'n traidheir).*

He gave me money for *tus ré airgead dom leo'*  
you. *aghaid.*

(d) When "*for*" means "duration of time" use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *ar feadh* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for *Öi ré ann le bliadhain*  
a year when I came. *nuair éáinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a *O' fan ré ann ar feadh*  
year. *(go ceann) bliadhna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time.

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *féad* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaoctruig ré ar ron beas-  
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buy-  
ing" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuig ré ar púnt é.*  
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiolar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarr ré leabhar orm.*  
Ask that man for it. *iarr ar an bpeap roin é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óúil*) is usually translated by *í* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óúil í n-óir* or, *óúil in ar óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *Muna mbeað Seagán do beað an capall marb anoir.*

#### 614. Note the following Examples.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| I have a question <i>for you</i> .            | <i>Tá ceist agam ort.</i>                         |
| To play <i>for</i> (a wager).                 | <i>Imirt ar (geall).</i>                          |
| To send <i>for</i> .                          | <i>Fíor do cup . . . ar.</i>                      |
| A cure <i>for</i> sickness.                   | <i>{ Leigear i n-aghaid tinnir.</i>               |
|   | <i>{ „ ar tinnear.</i>                            |
| To wait <i>for</i> .                          | <i>Fanaimint le.</i>                              |
| <i>For</i> your life, don't tell.             | <i>Ar d'anam, ná h-innír.</i>                     |
| He faced <i>for</i> the river.                | <i>Chug pé a aghaid ar an abainn.</i>             |
| They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship. | <i>Éiriodaodar um an bfiannuigeacht.</i>          |
| Don't blame him <i>for</i> it.                | <i>Ná cuir a mílleán air (its blame on him).</i>  |
| I have great respect <i>for you</i> .         | <i>Tá meaf mór agam ort.</i>                      |
| This coat is too big <i>for me</i> .          | <i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór dom.</i>                  |
| What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner?         | <i>Caidé b'iar againn ar ár n'innear?</i>         |
| It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best. | <i>Tá pé com maic agat do dícheall do deunam.</i> |

### 613. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever “*of*” is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.      mac an fhir.

The house of the priest.      Τελεῖς ἀνὰ τράχηλόν.

There are cases in which the English “of,” although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.      fear an tige. •

A stone of meal.                      Cloč mine.

(b) Whenever “*of*” describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.                      Fáinne iarainn.

A cup of milk.                      Cupán bainne.

A glass of water.      Stoine uirge.

(c) When “*of*” comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use **ve** with the dative; but if the word after “*of*” in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of **as** with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week. Ἀν ὅευθ λά το'η τρεῖς. ἡμέρῃ.

One of our hounds.                    Ceann o' ár nḡaḡraib.

Many of the nobles                    mórán ve na h-uairtíð.

One of us was there.                    Æí tuine aḡḡinn ann



Some of them.

Cuid  $\Delta$ ca.

One of these (persons).

Tuine  $\Delta$ ca ro.

$\Delta$  leact is used for "*half of it*" or "*half of them.*"

(d) When "*of*" follows "*which*," use *ve* with nouns, and  $\Delta$ g with pronouns.

Which of the men?

Cia (ciaca) *ve* na fearaib?

Which of us?

Cia  $\Delta$ gaimn?

(e) When "*of*" means "*about*" use *timcioll* or *pá*.  
They were talking of the *bíodas*  $\Delta$ g *caint* *timcioll*  
matter. *an puca.*

(f) "*Of*" after the English verb "*ask*," "*inquire*," is translated by *ve*.

Ask that of John.

*fiarruig rin ve Seagán.*

(g) When "*of*" expresses "*the means*" or "*instrument*" use *le* or *ve*.

He died of old age.

*Fuair ré bair le rean-aoir.*

He died of hunger.

*Fuair ré bair leir an ocrair.*

He died of a seven days' sickness.

*Fuair ré bair ve seatair  
reacht lá.*

(h) Both of us.

*Sinn araon.*

Both of you.

*Sib araon.*

Both of them.

*Siad araon, iad araon.*



616.

## Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Τά ρέ ἀνὸρφορὰς ἰνρ ἀν νῖαεὐίλῖς.
The like of him.	Δ τεῖτέρο (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Δ τεῖτέρο ρεο το ρυο.
Don't be afraid of me.	Νά βίοὺ εαῖλαορτ ρόμῃαμ.
A friend of mine.	Capa uom.
A friend of yours.	Capa ouit.
A horse of mine.	Capall uom.
A horse of Brian's.	Capall te Urian.
I have no doubt of it.	Νί ϕυῖλ ἀμῖραρ ἀῖαμ ἀῖρ.
A man of great strength.	ϕεαρ ἱρ μόρ νεαρτ.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Oirín ba tpeun nearτ ἀ'ρ luc.
(ba is the past tense of ἱρ in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Τά μεαρ μόρ ἀῖαμ ἀῖρ.

## CHAPTER VII.

## Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617.

ΑΣ, ΑΤ.

## 1. To denote possession (α) with τὰ.

Τὰ ρῖαν ἀῖαμ.	I have a knife.
Τὰ αἰτνε ἀῖαμ ἀρ ἀν	I know that man.
ὕρεαρ ροιν.	



618.

ΔΡ, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use : ΔΡ ΔΝ ΜΒΟΡΟ, on the table.
2. In adverbial phrases :

## (a) TIME.

ΔΡ ΒΑΛΙ, just now, by and by. ΔΡ ΡΕΔΘ, during.  
 ΛΑ ΔΡ ΛΑ, day by day. ΔΡ ΜΑΙΩΜΗ, in the morning.  
 ΔΡ ΥΔΙΡΥΘ, by times. ΔΡ ΔΝ ΛΑΤΑΙΡ, immediately.

## (b) PLACE.

ΔΡ ΒΙΤ, in existence, at all. ΔΡ ΟΥΤ, behind.  
 ΔΡ ΛΕΑΡ, }  
 ΔΡ ΡΑΙΡΡΕ, } at sea. ΔΡ ΡΣΟΙΤ, in school.  
 ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ, } ΔΡ ΡΥΘ, throughout,  
 ΔΡ ΛΑΡ, on the ground. ΔΡ ΝΕΑΜ, in heaven.  
 ΔΡ ΤΙ, on the point of. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΑΜ, }  
 ΔΡ ΡΑΘ, in length. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΜΑΙΝ, } on earth.  
 ΔΡ ΡΑΙΟ,\* lengthwise. ΔΡ ΔΝ ΤΟΡΑΡ, by (through)  
 the door.

ΤΡΙ ΤΡΙΟΙΣΤΕ { ΔΡ ΡΑΘ (ΡΑΙΟ), three feet long.  
 ΔΡ ΛΕΙΤΕΑΘ, ,, wide.  
 ΔΡ ΔΟΙΡΘΕ, ,, high.  
 ΔΡ ΤΟΙΜΝΕ, ,, deep.

## (c) CAUSE.

ΔΡ ΔΝ ΔΘΘΑΡ ΡΟΙΝ, for that ΔΡ ΛΕΑΤΤΡΟΜ, under op-  
 reason, therefore. pression.  
 ΔΡ ΡΟΝ, for the sake of. ΔΡ ΤΟΙΤ, according to the  
 ΔΡ ΕΑΣΤΑ ΣΟ, for fear that. will of.

---

\* ΔΡ Δ ΡΑΙΟ, literally on its length.

ar éigin, hardly, by compulsion.

ar toḡa, at the choice of.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ar cor ar bit, on any condition.

ar veitb, in the form of.

ar riubal, in progress.

ar an móð, in the manner.

ar a laigead, at least.

ar aḡair, forward.

ar air, back.

aḡair ar aḡair, face to face.

ar ḡcúl, backwards.

leat ar leat, side by side.

ar tparna, breadthwise.

ar lapad, ablaze.

ar fán, } astray.

ar cumar, in the power of.

ar readhrán, }

beagán ar beagán, little by little.

ar meirge, drunk.

ar rothar, trotting.

ar cáirpe, on credit.

ar iardaict, on loan.

3. In numbers :

Trí ar fíct, 23.

Tríomad ar fíct, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ar dunað an dorair doib Having shut the door,  
 o' imtígeadair. they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective a and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ar n-a cup i n-easair aḡ, Edited by.

ar n-a cup amac aḡ Connrad na ḡaeóitge, Published by the Gaelic League.

## 5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνήθε, ἠρόν οἶμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, οοῖαρ, εαῖβαιό, τῖννερ οἶμ.
Fear.	Τά εαῖλα, παττόορ οἶμ.
Joy.	Τά λυτῆάιρ, οἶμ.

## 6. In phrases :

Τιοῦλααὸ ἀρ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαοῖα ἀρ, there is danger.
Εἰον, ἔαν ἀρ, affection <i>for</i> .	Εὐμνε ἀρ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Εοταρ, πιορ, αἰτνε ἀρ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Εαῖαιό ἀρ, } complaint ἔεαν ἀρ, } against.
ἔραν ἀρ, horror of, or disgust with.	ῖατ ἀρ, hatred of. ῖαε ἀρ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμπαρ αῖαμ ἀρ, I suspect him.	Εμαρ ἀρ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Εμὰετ ἀρ, power over.	ῖαεα ἀρ, claim upon.
ῖαιό ἀρ, victory over.	ῖε εαῖατ ἀρ, } of obli-
ονόορ ἀρ, honour (given) to.	ῖ' ῖαεαἰό ἀρ, } gation
	ῖ' ααλαε ἀρ, } on.

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by αῖ where possible, τά ἔραὸ, ἔαν, εοταρ, εὐμνε, &c., αῖαμ οἶτ.



7. ΔΡ is used after various classes of verbs.

(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Impim pian Δρ.	I punish.
Teilgim Δρ (te).	I throw at.
Capad Δρ.      }	Met.
Čápla Δρ.      }	
Capad an fear oim.	I met the man.
Do gab ré de clocaib oíctá.	He threw stones at them.

(b) After the verb **BEIRIM**.

Beirim Δρ.	I call (name),. (Δρ before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).
Beirim iarraidt Δρ.	I attempt (something or to do something).
Beirim díol Δρ.	I requite, repay (a person).
Beirim* fá n-deara Δρ,	I cause, make (a person do something).
Beirim grád Δρ.	I love (fall in love with), &c.
Beirim míniugad Δρ.	I explain.

(c) After the verb **BEIRIM**.

Beirim Δρ . . . . . Δρ.	I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).
Beirim Δρ.	I overtake, I catch.
Beirim dpeiteamnar Δρ,	I judge, pass judgment on.
Beirim buaid Δρ.	I conquer.

---

\* Cuirim may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

Լարբալմ ար.	I ask, entreat (a person).
Հարօմ ար.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i> ); but generally Հարօմ ըսմ Ծէ ար թոն &c. I pray to God for.
Իմբիջիմ ար.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

Լաօբալմ ար, I speak of.	Տմսանիմ ար, I think of.
Երճէալմ ար, I treat of.	Տըրօծալմ ար, I write of,
Ըմրնոջիմ ար, I remember.	or about.

(f) Verbs of looking at :

Թեւճալմ ար or Ծարբալմ ար. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

Ծաջրալմ ար.	I threaten.
Հօւլլիմ ար.	I am troublesome to.
Հեւծիմ Լօճտ ար.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

Շեւլիմ ար.	I conceal from.
Եօրմեարջալմ ար.	I hinder or forbid.
Բաւլլիջիմ ար.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of protecting, guarding, guaranteeing against.

Seacáin tú féin ar an	Take care of yourself from
oṡpucailṡ rin.	that car.
Seacáin do lámh ar an	Take care! That stone
ṡcloicṡ rin.	will hurt your hand.

8. (a) Cuirim is used with verbal nouns and adverbial phrases beginning with ar :

Cuirim ar criṡ.	I put in a tremble.
Cuirim ar coimeáṡ.	I put on one's guard.
Cuirim ar reacrán.	I set astray.
Cuirim ar cáirṡe.	I put off, delay, postpone.
Cuirim ar ṡcúl.	I put aside.
Cuirim ar neimníṡ.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

Cuirim ceirṡ ar.	I question.
Cuirim comaoin ar.	I do a kindness to.
Cuirim } Cairṡim }	crainn ar (ṡar). I cast lots for.
Cuirim cuma ar.	
Cuirim ṡairim (fir) ar.	I send for.
Cuirim lámh ar.	I set about.
Cuirim leigear ar.	I apply a remedy to.
Cuirim luirṡeacán ar.	I lay a snare for.
Cuirim moill ar.	I delay.
Cuirim toirmeasṡ ar.	I hinder.
Cuirim imṡiṡ ar.	I beseech.

9. *Šnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Šnīm bašar ap.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Šnīm buairēarō ap.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Šnīm caraoio ap.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Šnīm eugcōir ap.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Šnīm feall ap.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Šnīm pmaēt ap.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Šnīm breičearinnar ap.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Šnīm faipe ap.</i>	I watch.

## 619. ΔS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. Literal use : out of, from, &c.

<i>Čuarō pé ap an tig.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Ůul ap an mbeačarō.</i>	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs :

<i>Ůūirigim ap coōlarō.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Cuirim ap reitb.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Cpočaim ap.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Cuirim aram.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>lēigim ap.</i>	I let off.
<i>Sgniořaim ap.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Tuitim ap a cēite.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Tappainš ap a cēite.</i>	To pull asunder

3. To express origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :

Ar ḡac áirṑ.	From every quarter.
Soḡar ṑo ḡaint ar.	Derive benefit from.
An fáḡ ar.	The reason why.
Ar ro ruar.	Henceforth.
Ir follur ar.	It is evident from.
Iontuigṡe ar.	Inferable from.
Muinigín ar.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of boasting or taking pride in :

Maorṑim ar.	I boast of.
ḡlórmár ar.	Glorying in.
Lánmár ar féin.	Full of himself.

## 620.      Cúṡ (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cúṡ is used after verbs of motion :

Cuarṑ ré cúṡ an tíḡe.	He went towards the house
Cup cúṡ fáirṡḡe.	To put to sea.

2. Before verbal noun to express purpose :

ḡáinig ré cúṡ an ḡapáil	He came to sell the horse.
ṑo ṑíol.	



## 8. In Phrases, as :

Tabairt éum cníce.	To bring to pass.
Tabaim éugam.	I take for myself.
Cup éum báir.	To put to death.
Léig éum báir.	Let die.
Gléupta éum oibre.	Prepared for work.
Éum go.	In order that.
Guirim éum.	I pray to.
Out éum oligeað.	To go to law.

## 621.           oe, FROM, OUT OF.

## 1. Literal use :

báirim oe.	I take from.
Éiríugim oe.	I arise from.
Tuirim oe.	I fall from.
Sgaoitim oe.	I loose from (anything)

## 2. Partitive use:

Opóng oe na daoínib.	Some of the people.
Ouine oe na fearaib.	One of the men.
fearde muinntir Mačgáinná.	One of the O'Mahoney's

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a superlative relative :

Beuppað gac níð o' & I will give everything I
bpuil agam. have.

~ ἵρ ἐ ἀν πεαρ ἵρ ἀοιρθε το' ἀ ὑφακαρ μιαν̄.	He is the tallest man I ever saw.
ἡίμαιτ̄ λειρ ἡιὸ το' ἀ τοτῆς- αιρ τοῶ.	He does not like anything you gave him.

### 3. In the following phrases:

τοε ὑρις, because	το' ἀριτε, for certain
το' εαγλα σο, lest	τοε ḡνάτ̄, usually
το' ἀοιρ, of age	τοε ḡνιόμ̄, in effect
τοε ῥιόρ, perpetually	τοε μ' ἰύτ̄, to my knowledge
τοε ὀριμ̄, owing to	τοε ὀίτ̄, } for lack of,
το' εῖρ, after	το' εαρβαιὸ, } want of
τοε ὀεοιμ̄, willingly	το' ἀιμ̄ὀεοιμ̄, unwillingly,
τοε ῥύιτ̄ τε, in expectation of	in spite of τοε ἑδοιῶ, concerning

### 4. After following verbs, &c.:

ῥιαρριῆξιμ̄ τοε.	I ask (enquire) of.
λεαναιμ̄ τοε.	I adhere to.
ῥιοντα τοε (τε).	Filled with.
ῥάν τοε.	Full of.
ḡνίμ̄ ταδαίρε τοε.	I mention.
ḡνίμ̄ ὑράιτο τοε.	I make use of.
ḡνίμ̄ ... τοε ....	I make ... out of (from) ...
ῥεῖξιμ̄ ὀριόμ̄.	I let slip.

5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like τοε ῥέιμ̄,  
with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ὍΟ, ΤΟ, FOR.

## 1. Literal use :

## (a) After adjectives (generally with ἵ):

cinnτε ὍΟ,	certain for (a person).
cóη ὍΟ,	right for (a person).
είγεαν ὍΟ,	necessary for.
μαίτ ὍΟ,	good for.
ρεαρ ὍΟ,	better for.

## (b) After nouns :

(τοῦ) ἰ ποῶαρ ὍΟ,	for the advantage of.
(ἵ) βεῶτα ὍΟ,	(is) his life.
(ἵ) ἄῶαρ ὍΟ,	(is) his father.

## (c) After verbs :

Διῦνιμ ὍΟ, I command.	Cinnim ὍΟ, I appoint for.
Ὅρονναιμ ὍΟ (αρ) I pre- sent to.	Comairliḡim ὍΟ, I advise.
Ὅεόννιḡim ὍΟ, I vouch- safe to.	Ὅiúltaim ὍΟ, I renounce.
ῥóḡnaim ὍΟ, I announce to.	ῥóḡnaim ὍΟ, I am of use to.
ῥρεḡnaim ὍΟ, I answer.	ḡeallaim ὍΟ, I promise.
ḡéilim ὍΟ, { I obey or do homage to.	léiḡim ὍΟ, I allow, let.
	innrin ὍΟ, I tell.
Órouiḡim ὍΟ, I order.	Ṫairbeánaim ὍΟ, } I show
	Ṫearbánaim ὍΟ, }
ḡaðaim ὍΟ ῥoraiḃ, I trample.	Coḡim ὍΟ, I spare.

## 2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by  $\alpha\pi$ ,  $\alpha\zeta$ , &c.:

$\Delta\pi$   $\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\alpha}\tau$   $\alpha\eta\eta\rho\omicron$   $\tau\omicron\delta\iota\theta$ .      On their arrival here.

With the participle of necessity, participles in  
ion, &c.:

$\eta\iota$   $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$   $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$   $\acute{\epsilon}$ .      He must not be praised  
by you.

$\iota\rho$   $\acute{\epsilon}$   $\rho\iota\eta$   $\iota\rho$   $\iota\eta\theta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$   $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ .      That's what you ought to  
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see  
pars. 563. 568, 570.

## 623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$  or  $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ , UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$   $\rho\acute{\alpha}$  'n  $\mu\omicron\theta\omicron\rho\omicron$ .      It is under the table.

2.  $\rho\acute{\alpha}$  is used in forming the multiplicatives :

$\alpha$   $\tau\eta\iota$   $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$   $\tau\omicron\theta$ , twice three.

$\alpha$   $\tau\omicron\theta$   $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$   $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$ , four times two.

3. In adverbial phrases :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$   $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\iota\rho$ , (keeping) for.       $\rho\acute{\alpha}$   $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$ , separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$   $\theta\epsilon\omicron$ , at last.       $\rho\acute{\alpha}$   $\theta\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha\theta$ , at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$   $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$ , individually,       $\rho\acute{\alpha}$   $\mu\alpha\rho$ . just so (as).  
separately.

624.

## GAN, WITHOUT.

### 1. Literal use :

Gan pinginn im póca.

Without a penny in my  
pocket.

### 2. To express *not* before the verbal noun :

Abair leir gan teacht.

Tell him not to come.

625.

## GO, WITH.

This preposition used only in a few phrases :  
generally before *leir*, *a half*.

míle go leir.

A mile and a half.

Slat go leir.

A yard and a half.

626.

## GO, TO, TOWARDS.

### 1. Literal use : motion, as—

Go Luimneac.

To or towards Limerick.

### 2. In Phrases :

Ó uair go h-uair.

From hour to hour.

Ó nóin go céite.

From evening to evening.

Ó maidin go h-oirde.

From morning till night.



627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*),

1. Of time :

1nṛ an τSaimṛaḁ. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1aṛ ṽceact 1 n-Éipunn ṽḁ Patrick having come into  
ṽḁṽaṛaṣ. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

τá ré 1 nḐoirḁ. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-ḁoinṽeact te, along with. 1 n-ḁṣaṛḁ, against.  
1 nḐiaṛḁ, after. 1 ṣceann, at end of.  
1 ṣcainne, against. 1 ṣcainṽaṛ, in front of.  
1 ṽṽoḁaṛ, in company with. 1 mearṣ, among.  
1 ṽṽimḁioll, about.

5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,  
for something :

Ḑúit 1 n-ḁṛ. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after τá :

τáim im' ṽeapṽáṽoirḁ anoir. I am a strong man now.

7. In existence, extant :

1ṛ ṽṽeáṣ an ḁaimṽṽaṛ ḁτá It's fine weather we're  
ann having

Ні єди́н ́оуіт ́оул ама́є ҃ ан аі́мрі́р ҃уа́р а́та́ а́нн  
а́ноі́р.

You ought not to go out *considering* the cold  
weather we have now.

8. Used after та́ to express "to be able."

Ні ́біо́нн а́нн ҃е́ін іо́мподо́. He cannot turn.

8 After ҃уі́р, ́еі́р, ́оул, in phrases like :

҃уі́рм і ҃уі́рмне ́оо. I remind.

́Оул і ҃о́єа́р ́оо. To benefit.

## 628. І́ОІ́Р, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use:

но́р і́оі́р на́ Ро́мáнєа́й, a custom among the  
Romans.

҃еі́т҃рі́р еа́то́р҃а, difference between them.

## 2. І́ОІ́Р...а́҃҃у́і́с, BOTH...AND.

і́оі́р і́а́і́òò́йр а́҃҃у́р ́òò́т, both rich and poor.

і́оі́р а́та́йр а́҃҃у́р м́ає, both father and son.

і́оі́р є́а́орєа́й а́҃҃у́р уа́на́й, both sheep and lambs.

і́оі́р ҃е́а́р҃а́й і́р м́н́а́й, both men and women.

## 629. І́е, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

і́е́р а́н ма́ор, with the steward.



7. After words expressing comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.

Τά πέ ὅμῃ ἀπὸ ἑοῦ.	He is as tall as I.
Τά πέ ὁμοίαν τῷ.	He is like you.
Ὁ ῥῆμα πέ τοῦ.	He separated from them.

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

τε ἡ-ἀγῶν, for (use of),	τε κοίτῃ, near, beside.
τε ἡ-ὕψος, with a view to.	τῷ-ἐν, near.
τε ἡ-παρ, beside.	μαρὶ ἀπὸν τε, along with
τε ῥῆμα, downward.	τῷ-ἐν, beside.

### 630.            μαρ, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to*.

μαρ ῥῆμα, thus	ἀγῶν μαρ ῥῆμα τοῦ, and so on.
Ὁ ἵνα πέ μαρ ἐστὶν ἡ.	He took her for a spouse.
ῥῆμα μαρ ἀποφῶνις πέ,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle α, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

ἐν αὐτῷ μαρ α παρὶς πέ,	the place where he was.
-------------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of μαρ, see par. 353.

## 631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

## 1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning.      ó foin, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó naé b'acair puo ar bit, tángar abaité apír.

Since I saw nothing I came home again.

## 2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn,      from Erin.

## 3. In a modal sense :

óo éioirde,      with all thy heart.

boct ó (i) rriopair,      poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance from, going away from, turning from, taking from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending, protecting, healing. alleviating.

## 632. ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over.      bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íriot, silently, secretly.      ór apó loudly.



## 633. ROINN, BEFORE.

## 1. Of time :

Deic nómíro roinn (cun) Ten minutes to three.

Δ τμή.

Roinne reo.

Before this, heretofore,  
formerly.

Roinne rin.

Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying  
before one (=awaiting); putting before one  
(=proposing to oneself):

Cibé cuipear roinne é reo Whoever proposes to do  
to deunam. this.

Ói an giprífíad as muic roinn The hare was running  
na conaib. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Ná bíod eagla ort nómra. Do not be afraid of them.

Fáilte nómra (nómaib) ! Welcome !

## 634. TAR, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

## 1. Of motion (place and time):

Léim ré tar an mballa. He leaped over the wall.

An mí reo gab toirinn. Last month.

## 2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Tar mar bí ré deic Compared with what it was  
mbliathna rícead ó roin. 30 years ago.

Tar mar buó óligtead dó. Beyond what was lawful  
for him.

## 3. In following phrases :

ὑπὲρ τὰν, transgress.

τεὰς τε τὰν, refer to, treat of

τὰν ἐπ', after.

ἐπὶ αὐτῶν, back.

ὧς τε ἀνὰ τὸν, notwithstanding.

## 635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡΙ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

## 1. Physically, through :

Τρε ν-α χεῖρας.

Through his hands.

## 2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

Τούτο γιν.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τῷ is generally used instead of τρε or τρεαρ.

## 636. ὑΠΕΡ, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time : ὑπὲρ ἑσπέρηναν, in the evening.

2. Place : ὑπὲρ τοῦ οἴκου, around the house.

3. About : of putting or having clothing on.

Οὗτοι ἐνέδυσαν ὑπὲρ αὐτοὺς τὰ ἑσθλὰ. They put on their clothes.  
 ὡς ἐνέδυσαν.

4. Cause : ὡς γιν, therefore.

## PARSING.

637. A. Parse each word in the following sentence :  
 Δοειρ Σεumar ζυρ τεir ρέιν an capatt το bi αige  
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

- Δοειρ     An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb *οειρ* (verbal noun, *ράο*).
- Seumar     A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Seumar*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *δοειρ*.
- ζυρ     A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *ζο* and *ρο*.
- [’ο]     The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ιρ*.
- τεir     A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *τε* and *ρε*.
- ρέιν     An indeclinable noun, added to *τεir* for the sake of emphasis.
- an     The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *capatt*.
- capatt     A com. noun, first declen., genitive *capatt*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [’ο].

- το A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
- ἔϊ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb τάιμ (verbal noun, ἔειτ).
- αἴγε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of αἵ and ἐ.

**B.** Parse the following sentence: Το εἰς ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν θεόν τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς κοινῆς μαρτυρίας. (Junior Grade, 1900).

- το A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
- εἰς A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, analytic form of the verb εἰσμι (verbal noun, εἶμι).
- ἡμῶν A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb εἰς.
- πρὸς A com. noun, first declen., gen. πρὸς 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb εἰς.

- móna** A common noun, third declension, nom. *món*, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun *řóo*.
- ap** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- veapř-lapřo** A compound verbal noun, genitive *veapř-lapřa*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *ap*.
- i** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- řion** A com. noun, first declension, gen. *řín*, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition *i*.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- řige** An irreg. com. noun, nom. *řeac*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, genitive case, governed by the noun *řion*.
- na** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying *řcoite*.
- řcoite** A common noun, second declension, nom. *řcoit*, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun *řige*.



**μαῖοιν** A com. noun, second declension, gen. **μαῖοις**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender and dative case, governed by the preposition **ἐν** (understood).

**λαε-βασταῖς** A compound proper noun, nom. **λαε-βασταῖς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender and genitive case, governed by the noun **μαῖοιν**.

**C. Parse:** **τῶν ἐν τοῦ ἐν ἀναγ** (Junior, '98).

**τῶν** An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of **τά** (verbal noun, **βεῖν**).

**ἐν** A prep., governing the dative case.

**τοῦ** A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **ἐν**.

**ἐν** A noun (dative case, governed by **τοῦ** understood) used as a preposition governing the genitive case.

**ἀν** The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun **ἀναγ**.

**ἀναγ** A common noun, first declen., nom. **ἀναγ**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by **ἐν**.

D. Parse:  $\text{ní cóir é do bualaó.}$

- $\text{ní}$  A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb  $\text{ir}$ .
- $[\text{ir}]$  The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- $\text{cóir}$  A common adjective, positive degree, comparative  $\text{córa}$ , qualifying the phrase  $\text{é do bualaó.}$
- $\text{é}$  A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of  $\text{do}$  and  $\text{tú.}$
- $\text{é}$  A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb  $\text{ir.}$
- $\text{do}$  A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- $\text{bualaó.}$  A verbal noun, genitive  $\text{bualte}$ , 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition  $\text{do.}$

N.B.— $\text{É do bualaó}$  is the subject of the *sentence*.

E. Parse:  $\text{táinig ré le capall a ceannaó.}$

- $\text{táinig}$  An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb  $\text{táim}$  (verbal noun,  $\text{teacht}$ ).

- re A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., conjunctive form, nom. case, being the subject of *táinig*.
- te A preposition governing the dative case.
- capall A common noun, first declens. gen. capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and dative case governed by *te*.
- á The softened form of the preposition *oo*, which causes aspiration, and governs the dative case.
- ceannac. A verbal noun, genitive *ceannuigte*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *á*.

## IDIOMS.

### *tá...agam*, I HAVE.

¶ 18. As already stated there is no verb "*to have*" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb *tá* followed by the preposition *ag*. The direct object of the verb "*to have*" in English becomes the subject of the verb *tá* in Irish: as, I have a book. *Tá leabhar agam*. The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεαβαρ αιγε.
I have not it.	ηι φυλ ρε αζαμ.
Have you my pen?	Αν οφυλ μο ρεανη αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Οι αν οο αζ αν ηηοι.
The man had not the horse.	ηι ραιθ αν επαλλ αζ αν ορεαρ.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν ηβείο ργιαν αζατ ι ηβάμας?
He would not have the dog.	ηι οιαο αν ηαοπα αιγε.
We used to have ten horses.	Οο οίοο οεις ζεαπαλλ αζαηηη.

### IS LIOM, I OWN.

**639.** As the verb "*have*" is translated by τά and the preposition αζ, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb ις and the preposition ιε. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	} ις ιιομ αν τεαβαρ.
The book is mine.	
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's.	}	bá le Seagán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb *τá* is separated from the preposition *as* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb *ir* and the preposition *le* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book.                      *Τά an leabhar asam.*

I own the book.                      *ir liom an leabhar.*

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition *as*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows.              *ní fuil asam ácc dá buin.*

## I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *feadap* (or *feadair mé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *aisnígim*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *τá eolair asam*,



τὰ αἰτne Ἀγam, and τὰ Ἀ φίor Ἀγam, all meaning “*I know*;” but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb “*know*” means “*to know by heart*,” or “*to know the character of a person*,” “*to know by study*,” &c., use the phrase τὰ eolar Ἀγ...Ἀp.

Whenever “*know*” means “*to recognise*,” “*to know by appearance*,” “*to know by sight*,” &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰtne Ἀγ...Ἀp. This phrase is usually restricted to *persons*.

When “*know*” means “*to know by mere information*,” “*to happen to know*,” as in such a sentence as “*Do you know did John come in yet?*” use the phrase τὰ Ἀ φίor Ἀγ, e.g. Ὀφuιt Ἀ φίor Ἀγac an ὀτάmης Seaḡán ipceac fóp?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ eolar Ἀγam corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰtne Ἀγam to *je connais*.

Τὰ αἰtne Ἀγam Ἀp acēt ní fúit eolar Ἀγam Ἀp. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.* I know him by sight but I do not know his character. “*Do you know*

*that man going down the road?"* Here the verb "*know*" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *Óruit aithe aḡat ar an bpeap roin atá aḡ out ríor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student "*Do you know your lessons to-day?*" You mean "*Do you know them by rote?*" or "*Have you studied them?*" Hence the Irish would be: "*Óruit eotar aḡat ar oo éaéctannaió inoiu?*"

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>ir maié ir eol oom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir ríoraé (féaraé) oom,</i>	I know.
<i>oeirim an ruo atá ar</i>	I say what I know.
<i>eotar aḡam,</i>	

### I LIKE, I PREFER.

**641.** "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ir maié (áil, aít) uíom* and *ir féarrr uíom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>ir maié uíom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>ir féarrr leir bainne ná ríon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maié leir an bpeap feoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>An maié leat é rin?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Da maié uíom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maié linn an t-uirge</i>

**642.** If we change the preposition "*le*" in the above sentences, for the preposition "*oo*," we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." 1r maič òom é. It is good for me; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

11i maič leip bainne áct 1r maič òó é.

**N.B.**—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. 1r fiú liom out go n-Albain. I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). 1r móp liom an luac poín. I think that a great price. 1r ruapac liom é rin. I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

1r fiú òuit out go n-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

CIĞ LIOM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb feudoim, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are CIĞ LIOM and 1r féioir liom.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

### Present Tense.

<p> <math>\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\mu</math>, <math>\tau\iota\varsigma</math> <math>\iota\omicron\mu</math>* or  <math>\iota\rho</math> <math>\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho</math> <math>\iota\omicron\mu</math>,† </p>	} I can, or am able.
<p> <math>\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\mu</math> <math>\tau\acute{\upsilon}</math>, <math>\tau\iota\varsigma</math> <math>\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau</math> or  <math>\iota\rho</math> <math>\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho</math> <math>\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau</math>. </p>	
<p> <math>\&amp;c.</math>,                      <math>\&amp;c.</math> </p>	

### Negative.

<p> <math>\eta\acute{\iota}</math> <math>\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\mu</math>, <math>\eta\acute{\iota}</math> <math>\tau\iota\varsigma</math> <math>\iota\omicron\mu</math>; or  <math>\eta\acute{\iota}</math> <math>\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho</math> <math>\iota\omicron\mu</math>. </p>	} I cannot, I am not able.

### Interrogative.

<p> <math>\Delta\eta</math> <math>\tau\omicron\tau\iota\varsigma</math> <math>\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau</math>? or  <math>\Delta\eta</math> <math>\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho</math> <math>\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau</math>? </p>	} Can you? or are you able?

### Negative Interrogative.

<p> <math>\eta\alpha\delta</math> <math>\tau\omicron\tau\iota\varsigma</math> <math>\lambda\epsilon\iota\rho</math>? or  <math>\eta\alpha\delta</math> <math>\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho</math> <math>\lambda\epsilon\iota\rho</math>? </p>	} Can he not? or is he not able?

### Past Tense.

<p> <math>\Theta'</math> <math>\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\rho</math>, <math>\tau\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\varsigma</math> <math>\iota\omicron\mu</math>, or  <math>\tau\omicron</math> <math>\beta'</math> <math>\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho</math> <math>\iota\omicron\mu</math>. </p>	} I could, or was able.

### Imperfect.

$\Theta'$   $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\mu$ ,  $\tau\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\theta$   $\iota\omicron\mu$ . I used to be able.

---

\* Literally: It comes with me.      † It is possible with me.

## Future.

φευράσθω, τιοφάσθω ἡμιν. I shall be able.

## Conditional.

Ὅ' φευράμην, τοῦ τιοφάσθω } I would be able.  
ἡμιν.

Ὥν φέροιν τεῖν, (He thinks) he cannot.  
Ὥν φέροιν ὁδ, He cannot (It is absolutely  
impossible for him).

## I MUST.

644. The verb “*must*,” when it means **necessity** or **duty**, is usually translated by the phrase *νί φυλάιν* or *καίτφιν*. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of *καίτιμ* ; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, *ιν εἰγεαν* τοῦ (lit. *it is necessary for*).

Ὥν φυλάιν ὁμ, καίτφιν μέ, or } I must.  
ιν εἰγεαν ὁμ.

Ὥν φυλάιν ὁμν, καίτφιν τῦ, or } You must.  
ιν εἰγεαν ὁμν.

Ὥν φυλάιν ὁδ, καίτφιν ρέ, or } He must.  
ιν εἰγεαν ὁδ

&c.,

&c.

The English phrase “**have to**” usually means “*must*,” and is translated like the above : as, *I have to go home now*. Καίτφιν μέ του αἵτε ἀνοῖν.



The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then*." The Irish translation is as follows:—

níor b'fúláir dom, Chaic mé, or } I had to.  
do b'éigean dom.

níor b'fúláir duit. Chaic tú, or } You had to.  
do b'éigean duit.  
&c.,                      &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a **supposition**; as in the phrase "*You must be tired*." The simplest translation of this is "ní fúláir go bfuil tuirpre ort," or, "ní fúláir nó tá tuirpre ort." The phrase "ir coramail go," meaning "*It is probable that*," may also be used: as, ir coramail go bfuil tuirpre ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses **supposition**, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry*," ní fúláir go raib ocrar ort. *He must have gone out*, ní fúláir go nbeađair ré amađ.

ní fúláir gur éadair (or go nbeađair) ré amađ, is used in Munster.

## I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase Tá mear agam ar. Literally, "*I have esteem on*."

I esteem John.	Τά μεαρ αῖḡam an ḡeαḡán.
Did you esteem him ?	Ḥaib meαρ αῖḡat aip ?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Deip pé ḡo bpuil meαρ mōir aḡe opṡa.

## I DIE.

**646.** Although there is a regular verb, *eug*, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ḡeibim bār*, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction :—

The old man died yesterday.	Ḥuair an rean-ḡear bār inṡé.
We all die.	ḡeibimṡ uile bār.
I shall die.	ḡeōḡao bār.
They have just died.	Τáto tap éip bāip o'ḡaḡáil.
You must die.	Caicḡibṡ tú bār o'ḡaḡáil.

## I OWE.

**647.** There is no verb “*owe*” in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying “*There is a debt on a person.*”

Τά ḡiaḡ* opm.	<i>I owe.</i>
---------------	---------------

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *ḡiaḡ* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Τά púnt aip.
You owe a shilling.	Τά ḡḡiṡṡṡ opṡ.

---

\* The plural of this word, *ḡiaḡa*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound*, as,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  púnt aḡat orm, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ coróin aḡam air.
Here is the man to whom you owe the money.	Seo é an fear a (ḡo) bhuil an t-aighéad aḡe ort.

## I MEET.

648. The verb "*meet*" is usually translated by the phrase "*there is turned on,*" e.g., "*I meet a man*" is translated by saying "*A man is turned on me.*"  $\text{Carṭar fear orm}$  (uom or ōom); but the phrase  $\text{bhuiltear}$  (or  $\text{tárla}$ ) fear orm is also used. *I met the woman*,  $\text{do carad an bean orm}$  (uom or ōom).

They met two men on the road.	$\text{Do carad beirt fear ortáar an mbótar.}$
I met John.	$\text{Bhuil Seagán umam.}$

## Physical Sensations.

649. Aḡl physical sensations, such as *hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c.*, are translated into Irish by saying that "*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person;*" as, I

am hungry.  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  ocpar oim. Literally, *hunger is on me*. He is thirsty.  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  tapc air. Literally, *thirst is on him*.

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

Ufuit ocpar opt?	Are you hungry?
Ní fuit ocpar oim anoir.	I am not hungry now.
Uí an-tapc orainn inóé.	} We were very thirsty yesterday.
Uí ana tapc orainn inóé.	
Ufuit náipe opta?	Are they ashamed?
Uí náipe an traoḡait uirri.	She was very much ashamed.
Uéirō bpiōō mōr air.	He will be very proud.
Raib tuirpe opt?	Were you tired?
Ná bíōō eagla opt.	Don't be afraid.
$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ana cōōlaō oim.	I am very sleepy.
$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ rlaḡōán opt.	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as:—

I am cold.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ mé fuar	or $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ fuacēt* oim.
You are sick.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tú tinn (or bpeoite)	„ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tinneap opt.
I was weary.	Uí mé tuirpeac	„ bí tuirpe oim.

---

\* Distinguish between rlaḡōán a cold (a disease) and fuacēt, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective fuar, cold.

Ṭá mé tinn and Ṭá tinnear oim have not quite the same meaning, Ṭá mé tinn means *I feel sick*; but Ṭá tinnear oim means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

### I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that*. Ní fuil nearc agam air rin. The word teigear, "cure," may be used instead of nearc.

When "cannot help" is followed by a present participle in English, use ní {féadaim  
féoir uim} san, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, ní {féadaim  
féoir uim} san gáiríde.

### I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Ṭáim im donar, or Ṭáim uim féin (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Ṭá ré na donar, or Ṭá ré teir féin. She was alone. Bí sí 'na h-donar, or Bí sí léiti féin. We shall be alone. Béimro 'nár h-donar. or béimro uim féin.

### I ASK.

652. The English word "ask" has two distinct meanings according as it means "beseech" or "inquire." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,



ἵαμμα, I ask (*for a favour*), and πληροφοίμ, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word “ask” we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαμα or πληροφοί accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαμα ἀνδρῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἑταίρου.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαμα ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ τὰς χάριτας ποιεῖν καὶ ἐκβαλεῖν τοὺς ἐχθρούς.

Ask him what o'clock it is. πληροφοίς τοι ἐστὶν ὥρα καὶ ἐλογεῖται.

He asked us who was that at the door. Ὁ πληροφοίς ῥέ οὐκ ἔγνω ἐν τῇ θύρᾳ.

They asked me a question. Ὁ πληροφοίς ἐρωτᾷ με ἐρωτήματα.

## 653.

## I DO NOT CARE.

I do not care. ἵρ cuma τιμι.

It is no affair of mine. ἵρ cuma ὀμι.

Is it not equal to you? ἡὰς cuma ὀμιτ?

It is no affair of yours. ἵρ cuma ὀμιτ.

You don't care. ἵρ cuma τεατ.

He does not care. ἵρ cuma τειρ.

It is no affair of his. ἵρ cuma ὀδ.

We did not care. ὅα cuma τινν.

It was no affair of ours. ὅα cuma ὀύινν.

They did not care. ὅα cuma τεο.

(See what has been said about the prepositions τε and το in the Idiom “I prefer,” par. 642.)

## I OUGHT.

**654.** “*I ought*” is translated by the phrase *í cōir* (or *ceart*) *dom*. You ought, *í cōir túit, í ceart túit*. We ought to go home, *í cōir dúinn tut a báite*. We ought to have gone home, *bá cōir dúinn tut a báite*. As the word “*ought*” has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *í cōir*, has a past tense (*bá cōir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to    *nár cōir túit tut go*  
Derry with them?                    *Dóir leo?*

He ought not have gone    *níor cōir dó imchead.*  
away.

**English Dependent Phrases translated by the  
Verbal Noun.**

**655.** Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the nominative *form*, but if a pronoun in the disjunctive *form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

I'd prefer *that he should be*    Do b'fearr liom é do  
there rather than my-    beic ann ná mire.  
self.

Is it not better for us that    Nac fearr dúinn gan iad  
these should not be in    ro do beic in an mbáto.  
the boat.

I saw John when he was    Connaic mé Seagán agus  
coming home.    é as teacht a baile.

I knew him *when I was a*    Bí aicne agam air agus  
boy.    mé im buachaill.

The clock struck *just as*    Do buail an clog agus é  
*he was coming in.*    as teacht isteach.

## Idiomatic Expressions.

## CUIR.

Cuir oimpra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuirimpe ortpa é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuir umat (ort).	Dress yourself.
Cuir an tairt go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuirfeadh d'fíadaib orth pta.	I'll make you stop.
Cuir iadaill air é (a) téalaim.	Make him do it.
Ná cuir orm γ ní cuirfeadh orth.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Cuir ré a pian.	He tracked him (her, them).
Cuir ré rtró orm.	He addressed me.
Cuir ré rpeic (or rpirán) orm.	
Cuirfeadh rómam a téalam.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cur ríor (tráct or iomrá) ar an gcogad.	There is talk about the war.
Cuir ré culaid éadaiḡ dá téalaim.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Cuir ré 'na luige orm.	He convinced me of it.
Cuir i gcár sup raiḡtúir mire.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuir ar bun.	Established.
Cuir (báin) ré faoi i gCorcaig.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá ré as cur 'r as cúiteam.	He is debating in his mind.

## ΤΑΒΔΑΙΡ.

Ταβδαιρ ρυαρ.	Surrender.
Τά ρέ ταβδαρτα.	He is played out.
Τά ρέ buaίλτε ρυαρ.	
Τα ρέ τυζτα (ταβδαρτα) το'η λοέτ ραν.	He is <i>addicted</i> to that vice.
Ταβδαιρ το όρουμ λειρ.	Turn your back to him.
Τυζαρ ρέ νθεάρ(α) αν ρολαρ.	I <i>noticed</i> the light.
Τά ρέ ταβδαρτα ρυαρ.	He has been given up for dead.
Τυζ ρέ ρυαρ.	He gave <i>in</i> .
Τά ταβδαρτα ρυαρ αϊζε.	He <i>has given in</i> .
Ιρ θεαцаιρ φίρνε γ έίτεαδ το ταβδαρτ ο'ά έέίτε.	It is hard to <i>reconcile</i> truth and falsehood.
Τά ταβδαρτ ρυαρ μόρ αιρ.	He is <i>highly educated</i> .

## ΘΕΑΝ.

Θέαν ρυο αρ το μάταρ.	Obey your mother.
Νί θέανραδ ρέ ρυο ορμ.	He would not <i>oblige</i> me.
Ναέ μαίτ ναέ νθεάρηαιρ ρέιν έ !	<i>How well</i> you didn't do it yourself !
Ναέ μαίτ ná θέανανν tú ρέιν ρυο αρ το μάταρ ?	Why don't you obey your mother yourself ?
Νυαιρ τυίγεαοαρ α ρεαδαρ το όνιρ (ριννιρ) αν θεαρτ.	When they understood <i>how well</i> you had done the trick.
Θέαν αιρε (το) ταβδαρτ τοο ζνό ρέιν.	Mind your own business.
Θέαν το ζνό ρέιν.	
Ταβδαιρ αιρε τοο ζνό ρέιν.)	



Déan na ba do éruo Milk the cows.

(b'leagán).

An n'oeáirnaí an dorur Did you shut the door?

do d'únao?

Tá ré ag déanaí orainn. He is coming towards us.

### imčíg.

Conur (cionnur) o' imčíg How did he *get on*?

leir?

Cao o' imčíg air?

{What *became* of him?

{What *happened* to him?

Nuair tuiteann ruid mar When something like this  
reo amaó. happens.

Cao imteoóar oim?

(C'ruo éireoóar dom?)

} What *will become* of me?

### ná.

Dob' é an céao tuine do The first person he met  
buail uime ná Seagán was Seagán liat.  
liat.

Ir é ruid dob' fearr leir What he wished most to  
feircint ná na Sapanais see was the banishment  
go léir o'á noibirt ar of the whole of the  
éirinn. English from Ireland.

Ir é ruid do tug anoir cum What brought me to talk  
cainte leat mé ná mé with you now is the fact  
beir i gcruao-cár. that I am in difficulty.

Ir é ruid do rinne (dein) What the man did was to  
anfeair ná caiteam leo. throw at them.

- 17 é puo do ðein Séamar  
 annrain nā í ðronnað  
 aip. What James did then was  
 to make him a present  
 of it.
- 17 é puo aðeiþeað ʒað  
 éinne nā ʒup mait aip. What everyone used to say  
 was that it was a great  
 blessing for him.

### mór.

- 17 mór le það é. It is *important*.
- 17 mór le maorðeami é. It is a thing to be proud  
 of, or boast about.
- Níor mór le það é. It was not of much  
 importance.
- Ní mór ðom fülleað. I *must* return.
- Ní mór ðom ʒluarþeact. I must take my departure.
- Ní mór linn tuit. We have no objection to  
 your doing so.
- Ní mór liom ðó é. I don't *grudge* it to him.
- Ní mór nað (nā ʒo) þfuit  
 ré véanta. It is *almost* done.
- Ní mór nā ʒo mbeið ré  
 epiðcnuigðe. It will be nearly finished.
- ʒā mór ðom, &c.? Why *shouldn't* I, &c.? lit.,  
 how is it too much for  
 me?
- Nað mór a o' éipig tū! How grand you have got!
- Ní móre (mó + re) ʒo  
 það. It is not *likely* that I shall  
 go.

## beas.

Is beas liom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
Is beas orm é.	I don't like it at all.
Is beas agam é.	I have no great opinion of him.
Is beas an rgeat é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
Is beas an cabairt tú.	You are not of much use.
Is beas dá fíor agat.	'Tis little you know.
Is beas nac mictio dó beir as imteacht.	It is <i>nearly time</i> for him to be going.
Ba beas náir mictio dó beir as imteacht.	It was nearly time for him to be going.
Is beas a bprís é.	It is a trifle.
Is beas má tá éinne i n-Éirinn o' féadfaid é déanamh.	<i>There is hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

## Miscellaneous.

An éireodair (ré) linn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Ói ré as éirge fuair.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
Mair an áit go maíair!	Well said! or Well done!
Mair mar tárla.	It has happened luckily.
Níor labair ré fiú don focal amháin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
San fiú na h-anála do tarraing (tarac).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Fiú ár ndaoine féin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Τά ρέ ας ουλ ι βρεαβαρ.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Τά ρέ ας ουλ ι η-ολεαρ.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Αβαρη ε !	Hear ! hear ! Bravo !
Ηι κυμην τιον α λειτερο.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ο ταπλα αν λεαβαρ αςαμ ανοιρ.	As I <i>happen to have the</i> book now.
Τα ρε γεαλλε βειτ πολλανη } Τά ρε πολλανη ναε μορ. }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Ηι φυλ ουλ υαιρ αςατ.	You cannot <i>avoid it</i> .
Τά αν ρεαρ ραν ας ουλ ι μβεο ορμ.	That man's conduct <i>cuts</i> <i>me to the quick</i> .
Τά ρε ι ριοετ βαρη. } Τά ρε λε η-υετ βαρη. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Ιρ μιλλτε(αε) αν ρεαλ ε.	It is a terrible affair.
Ιρ καλλτε αν τα ε λε ριχε.	It is a terribly wet day.
Σγεαλ ζαν οατ.	A very <i>unlikely</i> story.
Λεις (λεος) οομ ρειν λεο' κυρ καιντε.	Don't annoy me with your talk.
Καο ε αν κυρ ατα αςατρα οε ?	What right (call) have you to it ?
Αν κυρ ιρ λυζα οε οα υαιρ ρα μβλιαοαν.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Κορρ να η-εαγεορα. λε κορρ οιομαοινηρ.	The <i>essence</i> of wrong. Through <i>downright</i> laziness.
Τά ρμυτ οε'η εεαρτ αιγε.	He is <i>partly</i> right.
Ιρ λεαμ αν ζνο ουιτ ε.	'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

Cao 'na taoð ná ceann-  
nuigeannt tú bróga òuit  
féin? San an t-airgead  
do beir agam.

Tá pé ar nór cuma liom.  
Cé tá ar ár dtí?  
Tá pé ar do tí.

Daoine náð mé.  
Bí cead rath airgead ar òut.  
Is dual a'ar do.  
Bí mo turas i n-airdear.  
Ca leigeannt tú a leas.  
Sogaitle go.

Beir an 'na marla 7 'na  
guth ar a gclú an dá lá  
'r an fáil a beir grian  
ra rpeir.

Tá pé beagán fuar.  
Tá pé poinnt boðar.  
Tá pé san beir ar fógnaí,  
ní fuil an t-uall ro  
aibí, i gcear. <sup>1</sup>  
Ní cúiríde gáiríde é.  
Do gáiríde, mura mbea  
nac cúir gáiríde é.

Why don't you buy boots  
for yourself? *Because*  
I have not the money.

He is *indifferent*.  
Who is *intending* us harm?  
He is bent on attacking  
you. He intends to  
harm you.

Others *besides* myself.  
He had *permission* to go.  
He has it from his father.  
My journey was *in vain*.  
You need not.  
A fool's errand; a wild  
goose chase.

That will be a reproach  
and a blot on their  
fame the *longest day* the  
sun will be in the sky.

It is a little cold.  
He is *somewhat* deaf.  
He is a *little unwell*.  
This apple is not *quite*  
ripe.  
It is nothing to laugh at.  
You would laugh only  
that it is not a matter  
to laugh at.



Ní cúppaíde cainte é.	It is <i>nothing</i> to talk about.
Tarraing eúgac puóéigint eile mar cúppaíde maḡaíð.	Find something else to make fun about.
Caó é an ḡnó atá agac de?	What do you want it for?
Do baineað ianraçt de ḡeit ar.	He was <i>slightly</i> startled.
Ní fuil don ḡar ag ṽréim leir an mballa.	There's no use trying to get up on the wall.
Ní paib don maitear 'na ḡlóir.	<i>In vain</i> did he cry (talk, speak).
Ní móíoe ḡur rḡuioð ré an liciir.	<i>Perhaps</i> he did <i>not</i> write the letter.
ḡaḡaim lem' aip rin oo óéaḡam.	I <i>propose</i> to do <i>that</i> .
Tá buíoeaçar agam ort (fé)	I am <i>thankful</i> to you ( <i>for</i> ).
Táim buíoeaç óioç (fé.)	
Beirim buíoeaçar uuit mar ḡeall (ḡioll) aip.	I <i>thank</i> you <i>for</i> it.
ḡaḡaim buíoeaçar leat mar ḡeall aip.	
Beíð tú óéaḡaç (óéíoea- naç) ag an traen.	You will be late <i>for</i> the train.
Beíð tú óéaḡaç ar rḡoil.	You will be late <i>for</i> school,
Ói cuíoo aca ḡá paó ḡo paib beirte (berça) ar an mbíteamnaç.	Some of them were saying that the rascal was caught.
Éireoçaið a époíoe ar Óiaimuir.	It will <i>break</i> Dermot's heart.

SGAIRC RIAD AR SGÁIRIÓIB.

MUNAB OIR ATÁ AN CÁINT !

LUIG AN CÁINT GO LÉIR AR  
AN MATALONG A BÍ  
IMTIGTE AR SÁOB.

NÍOR IMTIG OIRÉA ACÉ AN  
PUO A BÍ TUILLTE ACA.

TEIP ORAINN TEACÉ RUAP  
LEO.

TÁ RÉ AS OÉANAM AITPUP  
AR A CÁINT.

TÁ RÉ AR AN BFEAR IR  
PAIÖÖPE RA MUMAIN.

IR OÖCA SUP OÖIC LEO.

TÁ RÉ BUAILTE IRTEAC IM  
AIGNE.

LOIRGEAD IAD 'NA MBEACAIÖ.

CAD ADÉANFAD CÖR AR BIC  
AIGE ?

BÍ BPEIR MÖR 7 A SCÉART  
ACA OÁ FAĞÁIL.

BÍ CORÖIN RÉ'N BPÚNT ACA  
OÁ FAĞÁIL.

BÍ GAC UILE ÖUINE AS  
OÉANAM TPUDIG (TPUDAG)

ÖI.

They burst out *laughing*.

What talk you have ! If  
it isn't you have the  
talk.

The whole conversation  
*turned* on the misfor-  
tune which *had befallen*  
Sive.

They only got what they  
*had deserved*.

We failed to overtake  
them.

He is *mimicking* his man-  
ner of talking.

He is *the richest man* in  
Munster.

Probably they *imagine*.

I am *firmly convinced*.

They were burnt *alive*.

What will I do at all *with*  
*him* ?

They were getting a great  
deal *more than* their  
right.

They were getting five  
shillings *in the pound*.

Everyone was *sympathis-*  
*ing* with her.

Comnaoip do Sheagán an té ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> <i>by him</i> that he owned the place.
Ní raib a tuairis ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com mairt agus dá mba ná raib éagcóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
D'farruiġ ré cad fé nóear an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> <i>cause</i> of the merriment.
Céir a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní mairtear puinn tuir.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fior tuir?	How did you know?
A rgeat féin rgeat gac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Tura fé nóear roin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá gnó nac é aġam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní taire dom féin.	I am <i>no exception</i> ; <i>i.e.</i> , I am the same as the others.

### The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous** or **Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "Buailtear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. Buailtear an borb. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table*; but buailteann an fear (ré, ríad, na daoine, etc.) an borb.

We shall take the sentence: Buailtear an gárbair le cloic ó lámh éarús. The word "buailtear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*



*striking takes place.* The information given by the single word “*buailtear*” is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; *e.g.* “What is the object of the action?” “*An gaoth.*” “What is the instrument used?” “*Le cloic.*” “Where did the stone come from?” “*Ó lámh éirí.*” We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word “*buailtear.*”

It may be objected that the word “*buailtear*” in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means “*is struck,*” and that “*An gaoth*” is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since “*Buailteann duine éigin é,*” *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition “*buailtear é,*” *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is “*éirí buailte,*” *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of “*buailtear*”; and if so “*buailtear*” itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then “*buailteann*” in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as “*buailtear,*” because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: *viz., He is struck.*

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: *Siubailtear ar an mbóthar nuair bíonn*



an bótar tirim, áit nuair bíonn an bótar flúe, riubaltar ar an gclaire. *People walk on the road when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so called passive verb here? Evidently there is none. The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense. If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous form of the verb cannot be used. In the above sentence we might correctly say: Siublaíonn ré (riaó, rinn, na daoine, etc.), but not riubaltar é (iaó, rinn, na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra. Deinde venit ad portam*; where we have intransitive verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and therefore, by analogy, the true signification of riubaltar in the above sentence is "*It is walked,*" and it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive construction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must be complete. The classical form corresponding to the Irish Bítear ag riubal ar an mbótar nuair bíonn an bótar tirim, etc., or tátar ag riubal ar an mbótar anois is wanting, and therefore the analogy is incomplete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The analogy with Latin again fails here. Tátar ag teacht,

*Somebody is coming. Beirfear aS riuðal, Somebody will be walking. Nuair moctuis an t-atac so rabhtar aS ceangailt a cor, When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.*

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“ Áit ana-aepeac ír ead an áit rin : nuair bítear aS gabáil an tpeo rain i n-am maib na h-oirche, airtítear coiríeacat d’á déanamh 7 foctiom mar beiríde aS iut 7 foctiom eile mar beiríde aS teicead, 7 annrain airtítear foctiom mar tiocfaide ruar 7 mar buairíde 7 mar beiríde faoi bualað 7 mar bairríde, 7 annrain airtítear mar beað deapig-puačar 7 tóir.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be* ; *e.g.*,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\pi$   $\text{bua}\iota\tau\epsilon$ , etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices ; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb  $\text{ir}$ , have this form of conjugation.  $\text{ir}$  can have no Autonomous form, because  $\text{ir}$  has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except  $\text{ir}$ ), transitive and intransitive, even the verb  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ , have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own.

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it ; *e.g.*,  $\text{bua}\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\pi$   $\acute{\epsilon}$ .

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535.  $\text{N}\acute{\iota}\text{o}\pi$   $\acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\alpha\text{n}$   $\tau\alpha\text{m}$ ... $\xi\text{u}\pi$   $\rho\epsilon\text{o}\lambda\alpha\text{o}$   $\text{ir}\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$   $\rho\alpha\text{n}$   $\xi\text{co}\iota\iota$   $\rho\epsilon\text{o}$   $\text{m}\acute{\epsilon}$ ...*It was not long until I was driven into this wood.*  $\tau\text{o}$   $\text{le}\acute{\imath}\gamma\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\text{o}$   $\acute{\omicron}$   $\text{n-a}$   $\xi\text{c}\rho\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\iota\text{o}$   $\text{i}\alpha\text{o}$ . *They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buaitear* in such sentences as "*buaitear an gaoth*" is *active*, and *gaoth* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *ta*.

### The Verb *ta*.

tátar.*	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	is, are.
ní fuiltear.†		is not, are not.
bítear (bítear).		does be, do be.
ní bítear.		does not be, do not be.
bítear (bítear).		was, were.
ní raibítear.		was not, were not.
bíicí.		used to be.
beirfear, beirfead, beirfid.		will be.
béirfead.		
beirfid(óe), beirfid(óe)		would be.
béirfid.		
bítear (Let).		be.
má tátar (If).		is, are.
má bítear (If).		does be, do be.
etc.		
na mbeirfid (If).	were, would be.	
go raibítear! (May).	be ( <i>for once</i> ).	
go mbítear! (May).	be ( <i>generally</i> ).	
Deirim go bfuiltear, I say that someone, etc., is.		
Deirim ná fuiltear,	„	„ „ is not.

\* *tátar* or *táta'r*.

† *fuiltear*, *fuiltea'r*.



### An Intransitive Verb.

Siubaltar.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
táatar ag siubal.		is (are) walking.
bítear ag siubal.		does (do) be walking
siublað.		walked.
bítear ag siubal.		was (were) walking.
siubaltaoi.		used to walk.
bíci ag siubal.		used to be walking.
siubaltar.		will walk.
beifar ag siubal.		will be walking.
siubaltaoi.		would walk.
beifi ag siubal.		would be walking.
siubaltar (Let).		walk.
bítear ag siubal (Let).		be walking.
má siubaltar (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
oá siubaltaoi (If).		would be walking.
oá mbeifi ag siubal (If)		were walking.

### A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

Uaaittear an clár.	Someone strikes the table.
Táatar ag bualað an clár.	Someone is striking the table.
Tá an clár oá (gá) bualað.	The table is being struck.
Táatar buaite.	Someone is struck.
Táatar fé bualað,	Someone is being struck.
Bítear ag bualað an clár.	Someone usually strikes the table.
Oo buaiteað an clár.	Someone struck the table.



Ùiteap ag bualaò an cláir.	Someone was striking the table.
Ùí an cláir oá (gá) bualaò.	The table was being struck.
Ùiteap buailte.	Someone was struck.
Ùiteap pé bualaò.	Someone was being struck.
Buailtí an cláir.	Someone used to strike the table.
Ùití ag bualaò an cláir.	Someone used to be striking the table.
Ùití buailte.	Someone used to be struck.
Buailfap (buailfeap) an cláir.	Someone will strike the table.
Beifap ag bualaò an cláir.	Someone will be striking the table.
Beifap buailte.	Someone will be struck.
Buailfí (buailfiòe) an cláir.	Someone would strike the table.
Beifí ag bualaò an cláir.	Someone would be striking the table.
Beifí buailte,	Someone would be struck.
Buailteap an cláir.	Let someone strike the table.
Ùiteap ag bualaò an cláir.	Let someone be striking the table
Má buailteap an cláir.	If someone strikes the table.
Má ùiteap ag bualaò an cláir.	If someone does be striking the table.

etc.

Oá mbuailfí an cláir.	If someone were to strike the table.
-----------------------	--------------------------------------

Ἦά μβεῖπί αἷ buaiað an If someone were to be  
 εἰλάη. striking the table.

Before leaving this important subject it may not be uninteresting to see what some Irish grammarians have thought of the Autonomous form.

O'Donovan in his Irish Grammar (p. 183) wrote as follows :—

“ The passive voice has no synthetic form to denote persons or numbers ; the personal pronouns, therefore, must be always expressed, and placed after the verb ; and, by a strange peculiarity of the language, they are always ‘ *in the accusative form.*’

“ For this reason some Irish scholars have considered the passive Irish verb to be a **form of the active verb, expressing the action in an indefinite manner** ; as, buaitear mé, *i.e., some person or persons, thing or things, strikes or strike me* ; buaiteað é, *some person or thing (not specified) struck him*. But it is **more convenient in a practical grammar to call this form by the name passive**, as in other languages, and to assume that tú, é, í, and iad, which follow it, are ancient forms of the nominative case.”

Molloy says in his Grammar, page 62 :—

“ Verbs have a third form which may be properly called deponent ; as buaitear mé, *I am (usually) beaten* ; buaitear ú, *thou art (usually) beaten* ; buaitear é, *he is (usually) beaten*. The agent of this form of the verb is never known ; but although verbs of this form always govern the objective case, like active verbs, still they must be rendered in English

by the passive ; as, buaiteadh iad, *they were beaten*. Here iad is quite passive to the action ; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says :—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case** ; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and **not a passive, form in Irish** ; as, buaittear mé, etc. The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language ; for no Irish-speaking person would say buaittear ré, ri, ríad. It is equally ridiculous to say that é, í, iad, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "deponent verbs *govern an objective case*."

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the **accusative case**, though the former says it is more convenient to assume *that it is in the nominative case !*

# APPENDICES.

## Appendix I.

### NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ἀδμάν, a song.	καρβασ, chariot.
ἀόαρταρ, a halter.	καρην, heap.
ἀόδαν, a cause.	καράν, path.
αύμασ, wood.	καρύρ, hammer.
αμασάν, a fool.	κατ, cat.
ἀνάρις, a sight.	κεανν, head or end.
ἀνίμαρ, doubt.	κεολ, music; pl. κεοлта.
δοιθεαρ, delight.	κευτολνγασ,† breakfast.
δοιτεαδ, manure.	κινεάλ, kind or sort.
δοι, lime.	κλεάμναρ, marriage alliance.
αμίαν, bread.	κλέιρεαδ, clerk.
αμωάν, hillock.	κλογ, bell, clock.
αμμ, an army: pl. αμμ, αμμα.	κογασ, war; pl. κογτα or κογαιρε.
ατ, swelling or tumour.	κοπάν, cup.
άταρ, gladness.	κμερεαμ, faith, religion.
βάσ, boat.	куан, bay or haven; pl. куанта.
балбάν, dummy. (stammerer).	кудар, foam.
бáм, top.	кут, back of the head.
бáр, death.	куол, beetle.
беагán, a little.	куиρεас, end.
биас, food; gen. бiо.	куабат, devil.
биорán, a pin.	куннеуи, dinner.
*бицеамнад, rascal.	кусари, harm.
блар, taste.	куицеалт, grudge, reserve.
бонн, sole, foundation.	куман, earth, world.
бóтар, road; nom. pl. бóи́те.	кунар, misfortune.
брасоán, a salmon.	кунар, door; pl. куи́ре.
бмóс, joy, pride.	куас, difficulty.
бмомас, foal or colt.	ку́тсар, inherited instinct.
бмóн, sorrow.	еарбатт, a tail.
бмуас, brink; pl. бмуаса.	еармас, Spring.
буи́теасар, thanks.	еи́реан, ivy.
бун, bottom.	еолар, knowledge.
капреат,* a stone fortress.	еуоас, cloth, clothes.
калат, harbour.	

\* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language бмיעреарта, m., is used for "breakfast."



φαρσαό, } shelter.  
 φορσαό, }  
 ραέ, raven; pl. ρείε or ρείζ.  
 ροαί, a word; pl. ροαίη or  
 ροαί.  
 ροζήμα, Autumn.  
 ρονη, tune or air.

ζαῖμα, goat.  
 ζαῖμα, beagle.  
 ζαννοῦ, gander.  
 ζαηρύν, a young boy.  
 ζεῖμα, green corn.  
 ζεῖμας, young bird  
 ζῆμα, lock.  
 ζῆμα, voice.  
 ζοβ, beak (of a bird).  
 ζηεαν, humour.  
 ζυαί, coal.

ιαμαν, iron.  
 (ρ)ιολα, eagle.  
 ιοναο, place.  
 ιρτεάν, hollow.

λαοζ, calf.  
 λάμ, middle.  
 λεῖμα, a book; pl. λεῖμαη,  
 λεῖμα.  
 λεῖμαν, booklet.  
 λεῖμα, leather.  
 λευν, misfortune  
 λῖον, a net; pl. λῖοντα.  
 λόν, provision.  
 λοηζ, a track.

μαοαο or μαομα, a dog; pl.  
 μαομαίη.  
 μαζαο, mockery, ridicule.  
 μαοη, a steward.  
 μαρτ, steer or beeve.  
 μεατ, failure.  
 μιλλεάν, blame.  
 μιοννάν, kid.  
 μόμάν, much, many.

μυλλαέ, top; pl. μυλλαιζα.

ναοη, a saint.  
 νεαρτ, strength.  
 οομαρ, hunger.  
 όη, gold.

πάζάναε, a pagan.  
 πάιπειρ, paper.  
 πῖοβάν, windpipe or neck.  
 ποητ, tune or air.  
 πρηνεῖάν, crow.

πιαη, track; gen. πιαηη.  
 πῖο, road.  
 πῖν, secret.

ραε, a sack.  
 ραζαρτ, a priest.  
 ραζαρ, kind or sort.  
 ραλαη, salt.  
 ραημαο, summer.  
 ραοζαί, life, world.  
 ραοη, craftsman. artisan.  
 ραοταη, exertion, work.  
 ρεαβαε, hawk.  
 ρεοο, a precious thing, jewel;  
 pl. ρεοοα.  
 ρζεул, news; pl. ρζεула;  
 ρзеула, stories.  
 ρλαβμαο, chain; pl. ρλαβμαίη.  
 ρορ, wisp.  
 ρόητ, } kind or sort.  
 ρόηο, }  
 ρρῖοημαο, a spirit.  
 ρροη, a spur.  
 ρρόητ, sport.  
 ρτόη, treasure store.  
 ρυαηηηεαρ, repose.

ταμαίη, a short space of time.  
 ταιοηρεαέ, a captain, a leader.  
 τεαίηαε, hearth.  
 τηοηζάν, furniture.  
 τῦη, beginning



## Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
Ἀὐὰρ	Ἀὐὰρ	a horn
ḃábóg	ḃábóige	a doll
ḃáirṑeac	ḃáirṑige	rain
ḃaṛṑac	ḃaṛṑaige	tow
ḃeac	ḃeice	bee
ḃeann	ḃeinne	a mountain peak
ḃeṛṑac	ḃeṛṑaige	a heifer
ḃláṑac	ḃláṑice or ḃláṑaige	buttermilk
ḃor	ḃoire	palm (of the hand)
ḃreic	ḃreice	judgment
ḃreug	ḃreige	a lie
ḃṑacṑar	ḃṑeicṑe	word of honour
ḃróg	ḃróige	a shoe
ḃṑuigean	ḃṑuigne	palace, fort
ḃuṑean	ḃuṑe	a troop
cailleac	caillige	an old woman
cealg	ceilge	deceit.
cearc	cierce	hen
ceáirṑ	céirṑe	a trade
ciall	céille	sense
cian	céine (pl. cianta)	distance
ciairóg	ciairóige	beetle
cíor	círe	a comb
cláirṑeac	cláirṑige	a harp
clann	cloinne or clainne	children
cloc	cloice	a stone
cluap	cluairṑe	an ear
clúm	clúme	plumage
cneab	cneibṑe	a wound
colṑac	colṑaige	a heifer
cor	coire	a foot
craob	craoibṑe	a branch
craoirṑeac	craoirṑige	a spear
cṑeac	cṑeice	plunder
cṑeag	cṑeige	crag
cṑióc	cṑiice	end
cṑoc	cṑoice	gibbet
cṑor	cṑoire	cross
cuaḃ	cuaice	cuckoo
cuirleog	cuirleige	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING
oððac	oððce	a vat
oealð	oei'ðe	a form
oealʒ	oeiʒe	a thorn
oeoc	oʒe	a drink
oion	oine	protection
ooinneann	ooininne	bad weather
oþeac	oþeice	face, visage
earós	earóige	a weasel
feact	feicte	time, occasion
feapʒ	feipʒe	anger
feupros	feupróige	beard
fiðceall	fiðcille	chess
fleac	fleiðe	a feast
fleapʒ	fleiʒe	wreath
fneum	fneime	a root
fuinneos	fuinneoige	window
fuinnþeos	fuinnþeoige	an ash
fuipeos	fuipeoige	a lark
ʒaðlós	ʒaðlóige	a little fork
ʒaot	ʒaoite	wind
ʒealac	ʒealaiʒe	moon
ʒeuz	ʒéige	branch
ʒios	ʒíge	squeak
ʒeiþreac	ʒeiþriʒe	girl
ʒioþrac	ʒioþraiʒe	girl
ʒlún	ʒlúine	knee
ʒruan	ʒréine	sun
ʒruas	ʒruaiʒe	hair
iall	éille	thong
inʒean	inʒine	daughter
lám	láime	hand
lapros	lapróige	match (light)
laðac	laicce, laðaiʒe	mud, mire
leac	leice	a stone flag
leat	leiðe	half, side
long	luinge	ship
lúb	lúibe	loop
luc	luice	mouse
meup	méipe	finger
muc	muice	pig
neam	neime	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
óinread	óinriže	fool (f.)
oróos	oróoiže	thumb
piarτ	péirτε	reptile
piarτός	piarτόiže	worm
piob	pibe	musical pipe
pluc	pluice	cheek
pós	póize	kiss
riar	riéire	order, regulation
rál	ráile	heel
readz	reitze	hunt
readic	reirice	love
reirread	reirriže	plough
rgead	rgeice	hawthorn bush
rđian	rđine	knife
rđiam	rđéime	comeliness
rđiad	rđéite	shield
rđóinnad	rđóinnaiže	throat
rđiob	rđiibe	scrape
rión	rine	weather
rlat	rlaite	rod
roineann	roininne	fine weather
rpeal	rpeile	scythe
rplanc	rplaince	spark, thunderbolt.
rión	{ rrióine rrióna	nose
taob	taoiđe	side
teuo	téioe	string
tonn	tuinne	wave
treab	treiđe	tribe
uđ	uiđe	an egg

### Appendix III.

#### NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in óiη, úiη,  
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in aét.  
 (c) Verbal nouns in aét, áit, and ámain.  
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
aét	aéta	decree
ainm	ainma	name

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αιρίοc	αιρίστe, αιρεαστa	repayment, restitution
αλτόιη	αλτόηα	altar
ανάλ	ανάλα	breath
αναν	ανμα	soul
δοϑ	δοϑα	Hugh
δορ	δορα	folk, people
άτ	άτα	ford
beannaδeτ	beannaδέτα	blessing
bain-μίοζαν	bain-μίοζηα	queen
βιοη	βεαηα	a (cooking) spit
βιτ (βιοτ)	βεατα	life
βλάτ	βλάτα	blossom
βλιαϑοαηη	βλιαϑηα	a year
βλιοετ	βλεαετα	butter-milk
βοτ	βοτα	tent, cot
βρυζ	βρυζα	palace, mansion
buaδaηη	buaδaηηα	boy
buaηϑ	buaϑa	victory
buaηϑιηeτ	buaηϑeαηeτa	trouble.
caδaηη	caδηα caδηαδ	help
cáηη	cána	tax
Cáηrζ	Cáηrζa	Easter
caτ	caτα	battle
cioη	ceana	love, desire, affection
cíοη	cíοηa	rent
ciτ, m. (cioτ)	ceατα	shower
cleap	cleαηa	a trick
cliaηnaηη, m.	cliaηna	son-in-law
cnáηη	cnáηηa	bone
cooηaϑ	cooαητα	sleep
cóηη	cóηa	justice
connηaϑ	connαηeτα	compact, covenant
coηnaηη	coηaηta	defence
chάϑ	chάϑa	torture, destruction
chuoη	cheαηa	belt
chueτ	choτα	form
cuaηeτ	cuaηeτa (or cuaηeηeτ)	visit
cuiϑ	coϑa	part, share
ϑáη	ϑάηa	account, meeting
ϑán	ϑána	destiny
ϑατ	ϑατα	colour
ϑeαnaηη	ϑeαηηa	make or shape
ϑiaηmuηo	ϑiaηmuηoα	Dermot
ϑoετúηη	ϑoετúηηa	doctor
ϑηúετ	ϑηúετα	dew
ϑηuηm, m.	ϑηoma	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
éaric	éarica	tax, tribute
euro	euroa	jealousy
euloò	euloòa	escape, elopement
fát	fáta	cause, reason
feapic	feapita	a grave, tomb
feapitáinn	feapitánna	rain
feiom	feioima	service, use
feoil	feola	flesh, meat
fiacail	fiacila	a tooth
fíon	fíona	wine
fíop	feapa	knowledge
flait	flata	prince
foš	foša	a sudden attack
fošluim	fošlumta	learning
fóšmaò	fóšapita	{ decree
fuašmaò	fuašapita	
fuaét, <i>m.</i>	fuaéta	announcement
fuařglaò	fuařgluište	cold
fuaé	fuaéta	ransom, redemption
fuil	foila	hatred
		blood
gleann	gleanna	valley
gníom	gníoma	act, deed
son	sona	wound
šmáò	šmáòa	love
šheim, <i>m.</i>	šheima	a piece
šmué	šmuéta	curds
šul	šola	weeping
šut	šóta	a voice
šarpmáò	šarpmáòa	a desire, request
šat	šata	land, country
šomáin	šománs	hurling (a game)
šompiáò	šompiáòte	
		report, notice
leabao, <i>f.</i>	leabta	a bed
leacé	leacéta	a grave
lionn	leanna	beer, ale
liop	leapa	a fort
loé	loéta	lake
loéé	loééta	reproach
lup	lopa	an herb
maiom	maioima	defeat, rout
maiéam	maiéte	forgiveness
meap	meapa	esteem



NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
μῖαν	μῖανᾱ	desire
μῖλ	μεᾱλᾱ	honey
μοῦ	μοῦᾱ	manner
μόιν	μόνᾱ	bog
μυῖ	μᾱμῖᾱ	sea
ὄζ	ὄζᾱ	a young person
ὀλᾱνν	ὀλᾱνᾱ	wool
ὀλλᾱμᾱιν	ὀλλᾱμᾱνᾱ	instruction
ονόμῖ	ονόμῖᾱ	honour
ορζῖᾱῶ	ορζᾱίτε	admission, opening
μᾱτ	μᾱτᾱ	luck
μᾱᾱτ, m.	μᾱᾱτᾱ	law
μῖοᾱτ	μᾱᾱτᾱ	a form
μῖτ	μᾱᾱτᾱ	running
ρᾱμᾱίλ	ρᾱμᾱλᾱ	an equal, like
Σᾱμᾱιν	Σᾱμᾱνᾱ	November
ρζᾱτ	ρζᾱτᾱ	shadow
ρῑοᾱτ	ρῑοᾱτᾱ	flower
ρεᾱλ	ρεᾱλᾱ	a space of time
ρῖοᾱ	ρεᾱᾱ	frost
ρῖοᾱτᾱίᾱιν	ρῖοᾱτᾱίᾱνᾱ	peace
ρῖοᾱτ	ρῖοᾱτᾱ	posterity
ρᾱᾱτ, m.	ρᾱᾱτᾱ	a curb
ρᾱᾱᾱ	ρᾱᾱᾱ	a swim
ρῑζ	ρῑζᾱ	pleasure
ρῖᾱίτ	ρῖᾱίτᾱ	a layer
ρῖόν	ρῖόνᾱ	nose
ρῖῖτ	ρῖῖτᾱ	stream
τᾱίλῖῖμῖ	τᾱίλῖῖμῖᾱ	tailor
τᾱίᾱ	τᾱίᾱᾱ	a drove
τῖονρζᾱμ	τῖονρζᾱνᾱτᾱ	purpose, project
τοίλ	τοίᾱ	a will
τῖᾱίζ	τῖᾱίζᾱ	a strand
τῖᾱᾱ	τῖᾱᾱᾱ	flock, drove
τῖοιμῖ	τῖοιμῖᾱ	guide, troop
τῖεμῖ	τῖεμῖᾱ	battle
τῖοιῖ	τῖοιῖᾱ	fight, quarrel
τῖᾱᾱᾱ	τῖᾱᾱᾱ	Tuam
τῖᾱᾱ	τῖᾱᾱᾱ	tribe
υᾱίᾱ	υᾱίᾱᾱ	cave
υᾱᾱτ	υᾱᾱτᾱ	breast

## Appendix IV.

## THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- aḃ or aḃa, gen. aḃann, a river ;  
 pl. aḃne or aḃneacá.  
 aontá(-ó), license, permission.  
 aḃa(-n), Isle of Arran ; pl. aḃne,  
 The Arran Isles.  
 aḃa(-n), kidney.  
 beoir (beoirac), beer.  
 bḃaḡa(ó), *m.*, the upper part of  
 the breast.  
 bḃeiceam(án), *m.*, a judge.  
 bḃio(-n), a quern, handmill pl.  
 bḃiointe.  
 caora(c), a sheep ; pl. caoiriḡ.  
 cara(ó), a friend ; pl. cáiriœ.  
 caḡair(-ḡma(c)), a city, fortress.  
 caḡairi(-ḡeac), a chair.  
 ceairḡa(-n), a forge, smithy.  
 ceatḡamá(-n), a quarter.  
 clair(-rac), a furrow.  
 coiriri(-ḡeac), a feast.  
 comuḡra(-n), neighbour ; pl.  
 comuḡrain.  
 comla(-c), a gate, door.  
 comra(-n), a coffer, cupboard,  
 coffin.  
 coríoin(-nac), a crown.  
 cráin(-nac), a sow.  
 cu, gen. con, a hound ; pl.  
 coin, cona, hounds.  
 cúil(-ac), a corner.  
 cuirle(-ann), a pulse, vein.  
 oáileam(-án), a cup-bearer.  
 dair(-ac), an oak.  
 deairna(-n), palm of the hand.  
 oíle(-ann), flood, deluge ; pl.  
 oíleanna, oíleanaḡa.  
 ealaó(-n), science, learning.  
 eapontá(-ó), disagreement, dis-  
 obedience.  
 earcu (compound of cú), an eel.  
 eiriri(-ḡeac), an oyster.  
 eoḡair (eoḡrac), a key.  
 eorḡa(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],  
 barley.  
 fearam(-án), *m.*, philosopher.  
 fearcam(án), *m.*, debtor.  
 feari(-ac), The Nore.  
 fearḡair(-ac), a sign, mark.  
 fearce(aó), twenty.  
 fearḡail(ḡlac), plunder.  
 ḡaḡa(-n), *m.*, a smith ; pl. ḡaḡne.  
 ḡráin (ḡránac), hatred.  
 ḡuala(-n), a shoulder ; pl.  
 ḡuaine, ḡuailleacá.  
 ionḡa(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;  
 pl. ionḡne.  
 laḡa(-n), a duck.  
 láiri (lárac), a mare.  
 lánama(-n), a married couple.  
 larair (larrac), a flame.  
 láḡair (láḡrac), a level plain.  
 leaca(-n), *m.*, a cheek ; pl.  
 leacaineacá.  
 luḡra(-n), the shin ; pl. luḡne.  
 mainiriḡiri(-ḡeac), a monastery.  
 meanma(-n), the mind.  
 míle(-aó), a soldier, warrior.  
 náma(-ó), an enemy ; pl. náiriœ.  
 noḡlaḡ (noḡlaḡ), Christmas.  
 ollam(-án), a doctor, professor.  
 pearra(-n), a person.  
 ríḡail (ríḡlac), a rule.  
 roḡa(-n), a choice ; pl. roḡnacá,  
 roḡaineacá.  
 ráil (rálac), a beam.  
 reanḡa(-n), a cormorant.  
 rḡáil (rḡálac), a stallion.  
 tál(-ac), a wedge.  
 talam, gen. talman, land.  
 Teamair (Teamrac) Tara.  
 teanḡa(-n or ó), tongue ; pl.  
 teanḡta.  
 teora(-n), boundary, limit.  
 uille(-ann), an elbow.  
 ulḡa(-n), a beard.  
 uḡra(-n), a door-jamb.



VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
ῥάρ	grow	ῥάρ
ῥεαῶ	whistle	ῥεαῶζαίτ
ῥεαρῖ	pour out, shower	ῥεαρῖταιν
ῥεῖε	see	ῥεῖεριντ
ῥεὺε	behold, look	ῥεὺεαίντ
ῥιαρῥυῖζ	ask, enquire	ῥιαρῥυῖζε
ῥόζλνῖμ	learn	ῥόζλνῖμ
ῥοίττ	suit, fit	ῥοίττλεάμαιντ
ῥόῖῖ	help, succour	ῥόῖῖτῖν
ῥῥεαρῥαίτ	attend, serve	ῥῥεαρῥαίτ
ῥυαῖζ	sew	ῥυαῖζαίτ
ῥυαῖζαῖῖ (ῥόζαῖῖ)	announce, proclaim	{ ῥυαῖζαῖῖτ, ῥυαῖζῖα
ῥυλαῖνζ	suffer	{ ῥόζῖα
		ῥυλαῖνζ
ζαῶ	take, go	ζαῶαίτ
ζαῖῖ	call	ζαῖῖῖνῖ
ζεαίττ	promise	ζεαίττλεάμαιν
ζέῖμ	bellow, low	ζέῖμνεαῶ or ζέῖμνεαῶ
ζλαοῶ	call	ζλαοῶαῶ
ζλναιῖῖ	journey, go	ζλναιῖῖαῶτ
ζοίτ	weep	ζοίτ
ζυῖῶ	pray	ζυῖῶε
ιαῖῖῖ	try, ask, entreat	ιαῖῖῖαῖῶ
ῖμῖεαρ	contend, wrestle	ῖμῖεαρζαίτ
ῖμῖεῖζ	go away	ῖμῖεαῶτ
ῖννῖῖ	tell	ῖννῖῖριντ
ῖομῖαῖῖ	carry	ῖομῖαῖῖ
ῖομῖυῖζ	turn	ῖομῖῶῶ
ῖοε	pay	ῖοε
ῖοηαίτ	wash	ῖοηαίτ
ῖοηῖῖυῖζ	approach	ῖοηῖῖυῖζε
ῖε	eat	ῖε
λεαζ	knock down	λεαζαν
λεαν	follow	λεαναῖμαιντ
λέῖζ	let, allow	λέῖζεαν
λῖνζ	leap	λῖνζ
λομαῖῖ	strip, pull off	λομαῖῖτ, λομῖαῶ
λνῖζ	lie (down)	λνῖζε
μαῖῖῖ	live, exist	{ μαῖῖῖεαῶταιν
μαῖῖε	forgive	{ μαῖῖεαῖν
μεαρ	think	{ μαῖῖεαῖν
		μεαρ

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
οἰλ όλ	nourish drink*	οἰλεσάμεντ όλ
πείε πείροτῖς	sell arrange	πείε πείροτεαδ
μῖννε	dance	μῖνννε
μῖτ	run	μῖτ
μῖοιμν	divide	μῖοιμντ
ραιοῖλ	think	ραιοῖλριν
ρεαρ	stand	ρεαρām
ρεῖνν	play (an instrument)	ρεῖνννμ
ρζαρ	separate	ρζαρāmαῖντ
ρζμωρ	destroy, erase	ρζμωρ
ρζμῖρ	cease	ρζμῖρ
ρῖυβαῖλ	walk	ρῖυβαῖλ
ρλάο	slay	ρλάο
ρνάμ	swim	ρνάμ
ρταο	stop	ρταο
ρῖοῖ	sit	ρῖοῖε
ταδβαῖρ	give	ταδβαῖρτ
ταῖρς	offer	ταῖρςριν
ταρμῖαῖνς	draw	ταρμῖαῖνς
τεαζαρς	teach, instruct	τεαζαρς
τεῖλς	fling	τεῖλζεαν
τοῦρμῖρ	wind	τοῦρμῖρ
τός	lift	τόζαῖλ τόζαῖντ
τόῖμῖς	search for, pursue	τόῖμῖςεαδτ
τῖρῖς	forsaken, abandon	τῖρῖζεαν
τῖς	understand	τῖςριντ, τῖρςριντ
τῖλλ	earn, deserve	{ τῖλλεām τῖλλεāmαῖν
τῖρῖλινς	alight, descend	τῖρῖλινς

## Appendix VI.

### A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION

βας, stop, hinder, meddle.  
 βαιν, snatch, take.  
 βάιτ, drown.  
 βείε, bawl.  
 βοζ. soften.

βῖς, milk.  
 βῖρ, break.  
 βῖρῖς, bruise.  
 βυαῖλ, beat.  
 βυαῖο, give success.

---

\* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not όλτα, but "Δρ μεῖρζε."



caill, lose.  
 caoin, lament.  
 caic, waste, spend, eat or cast.  
 cam, bend, make crooked.  
 can, sing.  
 caoc, blind.  
 cap, twist, turn, wind, wry.  
 ceap, think.  
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.  
 ceil, hide, conceal.  
 cinn, resolve.  
 cíom, comb.  
 claoib, defeat.  
 claoon, bend, crook.  
 coirg, stop, hinder.  
 cmaid, shake.  
 cmoč, hang.  
 cmiero, believe, trust.  
 cmic, tremble, quake.  
 cmom, bend stoop, .  
 cmom ap, set about.  
 cum, form, shape.  
 cuir, put, send.  
 cuir ap bun, establish.  
 cuir caoi aip, mend.

caoip, condemn, blame.  
 ceapib, ascertain, assure.  
 ceapic, look, observe, remark.  
 ceapmao, forget.  
 oing, press, stuff, push.  
 oíol, sell.  
 oóig, burn, consume.  
 oóipic, spill, shed.  
 oipio, shut, move.  
 ouat, plait, fold.  
 oún, close

éipic, listen.

fair, watch, guard.  
 fairg, squeeze, crush.  
 fan, stay, wait, stop.  
 fap, grow.  
 feao, whistle.  
 feall, deceive, cheat.  
 feann, flay, strip.  
 feap, pour out, shower.  
 feuc, behold, look.

fill, return, come back.  
 feuoaim. I can.  
 fliauc, wet, moisten, drench.  
 foill, suit, fit.  
 fóip, help, relieve, succour.  
 fógluim, learn.

gáip, shout, call.  
 geall, promise.  
 gearp, cut.  
 géill, obey, submit.  
 glac, take, reserve.  
 glan, cleanse.  
 glaoib, call.  
 gluair, journey, travel, go.  
 goib, steal  
 goil, weep, lament.  
 goin, wound.  
 gnaip, sign, mark.  
 guib, pray.

iaip, ask, seek, request, be-  
 seech.  
 íoc, pay, atone.  
 ic, eat

lap, light, kindle, blaze.  
 leag, throw down.  
 lean, follow, pursue.  
 léig, read.  
 léig, grant, suffer, permit.  
 léim, leap.  
 ling, leap, bounce, start.  
 líon, fill, surfeit, cram.  
 loirg, singe, scorch, burn.  
 lúb, bend, crook.  
 luiğ, lie.

maip, last, exist, remain.  
 maipib, kill, murder.  
 maic, forgive.  
 maoc, wet, steep.  
 meall, deceive, defraud.  
 meap, estimate, think.  
 meac, fade, wither.  
 mill, spoil, destroy.  
 mol, praise.  
 múin, teach, instruct.

neapɿ, tie, join.  
nɿʒ, wash.

oɪl, nurse, cherish.  
oɪɪ, suit, fit.  
ól, drink.

pléapɿ, crack.  
póz, kiss.  
poll, pierce, penetrate.  
pɹeab, spring, leap.

ɹeɪc, sell.  
ɹeub, tear, burst.  
ɹuɿ, run, flee.  
ɹoɪnn, divide.  
ɹuɹɹɿ, pursue, rout.

ɹáɿɿ, thrust, stab.  
ɹaoɪl, ɹíl, reflect, think.  
ɹaoɪ, deliver.  
ɹʒaoɪl, loose, let go.  
ɹʒuɪɪ, cease, desist.  
ɹeapɿ, stand.  
ɹéɪɪ, blow.

ɹeol, teach, drive, sail.  
ɹeɪnn, play (music).  
ɹʒapɪ, separate, divide.  
ɹʒɹíob, write.  
ɹʒɹɹoɹ, sweep, scrape, destroy.  
ɹíl, drop, let fall, sink.  
ɹín, stretch, extend.  
ɹméɪɪ, beckon, wink.  
ɹluɪɿ, swallow.  
ɹnám, swim, float.  
ɹtao, stop.  
ɹtao ɹe, desist.  
ɹuɹò, sit.

taɪɹɿ, offer.  
taçɿ, choke.  
teɪɿ. flee.  
tóʒ, choose, select.  
tóʒ, take up, lift.  
tɹeab, plough, till.  
tɹéɪɿ, forsake, abandon.  
tɹɹoɪɪ, fight, quarrel.  
tuɪɿ, understand.  
tuɪl, earn, deserve.  
tuɿɿ, fall.

## Appendix VII.

### LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

aʒapɪ, entreat (avenge).  
aɿɿɪn, recognize.

baʒapɪ, threaten.

caɹʒapɪ, slaughter.  
ceangapɪ, bind.  
cɹɹɹɹ, tickle.  
coɹɹɹɹ, spare.  
coɹoapɪ, sleep.  
coɹapɪn, defend.  
cuɹɹɹɹl, rub.

oíbɹɹ, banish.

eɪɿl, fly.

ɹóʒapɪ, serve.  
ɹɹeapʒapɪ, answer.  
ɹɹeapɹoapɪ, attend, serve.  
(ɹ)opɹapɪ, open.  
ɹuapʒapɪ, proclaim.  
ɹulapɹɹɹ, suffer.  
ɹupɹapɪ, relieve.

ɹnnɹɹ, tell.  
ɹnʒɹl, graze.  
ɹnnɹɹ, play.  
ɹomçapɪ, carry.  
ɹoòbapɪ, offer.

λαβαίρ, speak.  
 λωμαίρ, strip, bara  
 μύρσαι, awaken  
 ρατταίρ, trample.  
 ρεααίν, avoid

τομαί, consume, eat.  
 τοαί, root.  
 ταρμαίν, draw.  
 τιονόι, gather.  
 τοαί, wind.  
 τωρμαίν, descend.

## Appendix VIII.

### ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

#### Broad Terminations.

##### Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ). -αμ.
2. [root]	-αίρ.
3. -αό.	-αίρ, -αοαοίρ.

##### Present Tense.

1. -αίμ.	-αμαοίρ, -αμουίρ.
2. -αίμ.	-αμν ρίθ.
3. -αμν.	-αίρ.

##### Imperfect.

1. -αμν.	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ).
2. -αί.	-αίρ ρίθ.
3. -αί.	-αίρ, -αοαοίρ.

##### Past.

1. -αί.	-αμαίρ.
2. -αί.	-αβαίρ.
3. [no ending]	-αοαίρ.

##### Future.

1. -αί.	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ)
2. -αί.	-αίρ ρίθ.
3. -αί.	-αίρ.

##### Conditional.

1. -αίμν	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ).
2. -αί.	-αίρ ρίθ.
3. -αί	-αίρ, -αοαοίρ.

#### Slender Terminations.

##### Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ίμρ (-εαμουίρ). -εαμ.
2. [root]	-ίρ.
3. -εαί.	-ίρ.

##### Present Tense.

1. -ίμ.	-ίμρ (-ίμρ).
2. -ίμ.	-εαμν ρίθ.
3. -εαμν.	-ίρ.

##### Imperfect.

1. -ίμν.	-ίμρ (-ίμρ).
2. -εαί.	-εαίρ ρίθ.
3. -εαί.	-ίρ.

##### Past.

1. -εαί.	-εαμαίρ.
2. -ίρ.	-εαβαίρ.
3. [no ending]	-εαοαίρ.

##### Future.

1. -εαί.	-ίμρ (-ίμρ)
2. -ίμ.	-ίρ ρίθ.
3. -ίρ.	-ίρ.

##### Conditional.

1. -ίμν.	-ίμρ (-ίμρ).
2. -εαί.	-εαίρ ρίθ.
3. -εαί.	-ίρ.

## Appendix IX.

## EARLY MODERN FORMS OF THE VERBS.

## 1S.

We give only those forms which have not already been given in the body of the Grammar.

**Dependent Present:** -*μαβ*; (as in *ζυμαβ*, *that it is*, *οαμαβ*, *to which or whom it is*; *munαβ*, *if it is not*).

**Obsolete Dependent Present:** -*αὐ*; (as in *ζοναὐ*, *that it is*, *οαναὐ*, *to which or whom it is*). This form occurs frequently in early modern writers. A remnant of it is found in the word *ζιοὐ* or *ζιὐ*, *though it is*.

**Past:** *πα*.

The form *πα* of the past though frequently found in early modern writers is now obsolete.

**Dependent Past:** -*μ βα* (sometimes written -*μ βο*), as in *ζυμ βα*, *that it was*; *οαμ βα*, *to whom or which it was*; *munαμ βα*, *if it was not*; *αμ βα*, *was it?* *νιομ βα*, *it was not*.

The full form of the Dependent Past, though sometimes found in early modern writers is now contracted to -*μβ* before vowels, and to -*μ* before consonants.

**Subjunctive:** *οάμαὐ* (*οά mβαὐ*), *if it were*; *ζέμαὐ* (*ζέ mβαὐ*), *though it were*.

## τα.

## Imperative.

1. —	<i>βίμip</i> , <i>βίom</i> .
2. <i>βί</i> .	<i>βιὐ</i> , <i>βιὐὐ</i> .
3. <i>βιὐὐ</i>	<i>βιὐip</i> .

## Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. <i>ατάim</i>	<i>ατάμαοim</i> .	<i>μim</i>	<i>μimίμ</i> .
2. <i>αταοi</i>	<i>ατάταοi</i> .	<i>μile (-ip)</i>	<i>μiltί</i> .
3. <i>ατά</i>	<i>ατάim</i> .	<i>μil</i>	<i>μilim</i> .

## Habitual Present.

1. <i>βim</i>	<i>βimίμ</i> .
2. <i>βip</i>	<i>βιτί</i> .
3. <i>βι(ὐ)</i>	<i>βim</i> .

## Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. <i>βαὐαμ</i>	<i>βάααμ</i> .	<i>μαβαμ</i>	<i>μαβαααμ</i>
2. <i>βαὐαip</i>	<i>βάβαμ</i> .	<i>μαβαip</i>	<i>μαβαααμ</i> .
3. <i>βι</i>	<i>βάααμ</i>	<i>μαibe</i>	<i>μαβαααμ</i> .

**Future Tense.**

- |    |            |             |
|----|------------|-------------|
| 1. | bíad       | bíam, bíam. |
| 2. | bíaim      | bíad, bíad. |
| 3. | bíad, bíad | bíad.       |

Relative : bíad.

**Conditional—Secondary Future.**

- |    |            |             |
|----|------------|-------------|
| 1. | béinn      | óeimí.      |
| 2. | béiteá     | bíad, bíad. |
| 3. | bíad, bíad | béimí.      |

**Subjunctive Mood.****Present Tense.**

- |    |        |               |
|----|--------|---------------|
| 1. | maíad  | maíam, maíam. |
| 2. | maíaim | maíad, bíad.  |
| 3. | maíad  | maíad.        |

## ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for *reference* :—

**Broad Terminations.****Imperative.**

- |    |        |         |
|----|--------|---------|
|    | SING.  | PLU.    |
| 1. | —      | -am.    |
| 2. | [root] | -ad.    |
| 3. | -ad.   | -(a)ad. |

**Present Tense.**

- |    |       |         |
|----|-------|---------|
| 1. | -am.  | -(a)am. |
| 2. | -aim. | -ad.    |
| 3. | -ad.  | -ad.    |

**Imperfect**

- |    |        |         |
|----|--------|---------|
| 1. | -ainn. | -am.    |
| 2. | -ad.   | -ad.    |
| 3. | -ad.   | -(a)ad. |

**Past.**

- |    |             |      |
|----|-------------|------|
| 1. | -ad.        | -am. |
| 2. | -ad.        | -ad. |
| 3. | (no ending) | -ad. |

**Slender Terminations.****Imperative.**

- |    |        |         |
|----|--------|---------|
|    | SING.  | PLU.    |
| 1. | —      | -eam.   |
| 2. | [root] | -id.    |
| 3. | -ad.   | -(i)id. |

**Present Tense.**

- |    |      |         |
|----|------|---------|
| 1. | -im. | -(i)mí. |
| 2. | -id. | -id.    |
| 3. | -id. | -id.    |

**Imperfect.**

- |    |       |         |
|----|-------|---------|
| 1. | -inn. | -(i)mí. |
| 2. | -ad.  | -id.    |
| 3. | -ad.  | -(i)id. |

**Past.**

- |    |             |       |
|----|-------------|-------|
| 1. | -ad.        | -eam. |
| 2. | -id.        | -ad.  |
| 3. | (no ending) | -ad.  |



**Future.**

- |    |         |             |
|----|---------|-------------|
| 1. | -φασ.   | -φам (αοισ) |
| 2. | -φαιη.  | -φαι.       |
| 3. | -φαιθ̄. | -φαισ.      |

**Conditional.**

- |    |         |          |
|----|---------|----------|
| 1. | -φαιην. | -φαμαιη. |
| 2. | -φά.    | -φαι.    |
| 3. | -φαιθ̄  | -φασαιη. |

**Future.**

- |    |        |                |
|----|--------|----------------|
| 1. | -φεασ. | -φεам (φιμίσ). |
| 2. | -φιη.  | -φί.           |
| 3. | -φιθ̄. | -φισ.          |

**Conditional.**

- |    |          |         |
|----|----------|---------|
| 1. | -φιην.   | -φιμίη. |
| 2. | -φεί.    | -φί.    |
| 3. | -φεασθ̄. | -φισίη. |

**Irregular Verbs.**

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

**Future Tense.**

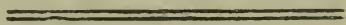
- |    |                  |              |
|----|------------------|--------------|
| 1. | (no termination) | ам (-μαοισ). |
| 2. | αιη              | ται.         |
| 3. | α                | αισ.         |

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms:—

σο-βειη (ταβδαιη), ρειη (αβδαιη), σο-ζειβ̄ (φαζδαιθ̄, φαζδανη), ρα-ξνί, ρο-σί (φαις), (ελυη), τις, τέισ.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense:—

αουδαητ, (ουδαητ), ατδonnaδ̄ (φαςα) τάναδ̄, ευαλα, μάναδ̄.



# INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

*Δ, voc. part.*, 21*d*.  
*Δ, poss. adj.*, 522.  
*Δ, rel.*, 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.  
*Δ, part.*, 169.  
*Δ, prep.*, 605(2).  
*Δb*, 339.  
*ΔβΔ*, 119.  
*Δβαιρ*, 35*c*, 355.  
*Δβραιμ*, 357.  
*Δβυρ*, 436.  
*-Δδ*, 467*a*.  
*Δδτ ζο*, 550.  
*Δδειμμ*, 357.  
*ΔοτυΔιτ*, 441.  
*ΔουβΔιρτ*, 359.  
*Δς*, 191, 217, 617.  
*ΔζΔ*, 544.  
*ΔζΔιτ*, 86, 89.  
*Δζομ*, 191.  
*Δζυρ*, 154, 628(2).  
*ΔιΔιτ*, 88.  
*Διζτε*, 86.  
*Διτne*, 10, 43*d*.  
*Διρνε*, 166.  
*ΔιρνεοΔο*, 297.  
*ΔινγεΔι*, 65.  
*Δινμ*, 43(4), 104.  
*Διτ*, 14, 84, 530 (*note*).  
*ΔιβΔ*, 129, 473(2).  
*Διυινμ*, 35*b*, 144.  
*Δμ*, 104.  
*Δμ (Διμ)*, *prefix*, 455.  
*Δμ, ΔμΔδ*, 433.  
*Δμαδ*, 433.  
*-ΔμΔιτ*, 467*c*.  
*ΔμΔιν*, 172.  
*ΔμΔιρΔδ*, 434.  
*ΔμτΔδ*, 433.  
*Δμυιδ*, 433.  
*Δμυιζ*, 433.  
*Δν, intens part.*, 161.  
*Δν, def. art.*, 39, 40, 470, &c.

*Δν, interrog. part.*, 26*e*.  
*ΔνΔιτ*, 438.  
*ΔνΔμ*, 104.  
*Δν-Δυιτ*, 198.  
*ΔννεΔρ*, 441.  
*Δννιυ*, 434.  
*ΔνιΔρ*, 441.  
*Δνιορ*, 436.  
*Δνν*, 39, 601, 627.  
*ΔννιρΔ*, 166.  
*Δνοδτ*, 434.  
*Δνοιρ*, 441.  
*Δνονμ*, 438.  
*ΔνυΔρ*, 436.  
*Δοιβινμ*, 35*b*, 144.  
*ΔοιβνεΔρ*, 131.  
*Δοινε*, 447.  
*Δοιν'ne*, 64.  
*ΔοιννεΔδ*, 64, 241.  
*Δοιρνε*, 166.  
*Δον, numer.*, 172, 505, 509.  
*Δον, indef. adj.*, 197, 200.  
*ΔονΔδ*, 58.  
*ΔονΔρ*, 177.  
*ΔονμΔδ*, 173, 504.  
*Δρ, poss. adj.*, 14, 26*a*, 522.  
*Δρ, pron.*, 237.  
*Δρ, interrog.*, 273.  
*Δρ, prep.*, 219, 578, 618.  
*Δρ, verb*, 423.  
*Δρ biτ*, 197.  
*Δρ ρεΔδ*, 613*d*.  
*Δρο*, 166.  
*ΔροΔν*, 42*d*.  
*Δροιυζ*, 297, 315*d*.  
*Δρειρ*, 434.  
*Δρμ*, 69.  
*Δρ ρ*, 423.  
*Δρ*, 225, 919.  
*Δρ*, 154.  
*ΔτΔιρ*, 43(3), 132.  
*ΔτΔιμ*, 390.

- ба (bó), 132.  
 ба (*verb*), 153, 334, 338, 340, 341.  
 бáтóиr, 42c, 100.  
 баile, 113.  
 бaилiз, 293.  
 бáн, 165.  
 бáр, 14.  
 баp, 14.  
 беac, 79.  
 беac, 166.  
 беacán, 198, 241.  
 беacac, 58.  
 беacn, 132.  
 беap, 326.  
 беacа, 131.  
 беиrрeap, 326.  
 беиrрi, 327.  
 бéим, 87.  
 беиr, 342, 618(7c).  
 беиrим, 347, 618(7b).  
 беиrт, 177, 481.  
 беиc, 327, 330.  
 бéиcтeap, 326.  
 бéиcí, 327.  
 беиcтe, 284.  
 beo, 148.  
 биac, 64.  
 биop, 322.  
 бiтeap, 319, 322, 329.  
 бiтeap, 324.  
 бiтi, 323.  
 блáиcтe, 86.  
 блáтac, 86.  
 бó, 132.  
 бóтap, 65.  
 бpacn, 199.  
 бpacт, 163.  
 бpáтaиr, 132.  
 бpеáз, 166.  
 бpиacn, 64.  
 бpиeиcтeap, 42b, 131.  
 бpиacnac, 486.  
 бpиacтeap, 86, 131.  
 бpиóт, 649.  
 бpиac, 56, 66.  
 бpиуiрeacn, 35a, 85.  
 бpи́иz, 31ab.  
 буacаилл, 43(3), 105.  
 буacи́, 43(4).  
 буacил, 261, &c  
 буacилтeap, 251.  
 буacлac, 289.  
 буиrрeacn, 35a, 85.  
 буим (bó), 132.  
 буиr, 26a, 522.  
 Cá, 26e, 278.  
 ca, 202.  
 cа, 600.  
 caбaиr, 35a.  
 cac, 241.  
 caт, 243.  
 caт na тacб, 435.  
 caт cиrзe, 435.  
 caт páт, 435.  
 caиrе, 243.  
 caилín, 43e, 111.  
 caилл, 316e.  
 caиллeac, 77.  
 cáин, 105, 131.  
 cáиrтe, 121.  
 cáиcт, 316e.  
 cан, 600.  
 caoi, 114.  
 caoin, 315b.  
 caop, 66.  
 caopиa, 125.  
 capall, 37, 69.  
 cáp, 278.  
 capi, 600.  
 capиa, 121.  
 capииaз, 35a.  
 capoin, 433.  
 caтaиr, 433, 435.  
 caтaиr, 35a.  
 Caтacoiр, 115.  
 caтacoiр, 126.  
 cé, 243, 435.  
 ceacтeap, 242.  
 ceacт, 14.  
 céacт, 14, 67, 175, 511.  
 céacт (*first*), 167, 505.  
 ceann, 200b, 513.  
 ceannac, 293.  
 ceannuiz, 293.  
 ceap, 67.  
 ceapc, 43a, 78.  
 ceapт, 64, 654.  
 ceacтaиr, 171.  
 ceacтeap, 177, 481

céile, 246.  
 céim, 87.  
 ceitíre, 508.  
 ceo, 132.  
 ceoča (ceo), 132.  
 ceođana (ceo), 132.  
 ceol, 8, 67.  
 ceuo, 167, 505.  
 Ceuroaoín, 447.  
 ceurto, 243.  
 cia, 202, 243, 245.  
 ciac (ceo), 132.  
 cia meuo, 202.  
 cibé, 237.  
 cím, 389.  
 cin, 513.  
 cioca, 243, 435.  
 cionnur, 435, 557.  
 ciť, 104.  
 ciúmaír, 88.  
 clann, 86.  
 clám, 68.  
 cleap, 104.  
 cliaimáin, 105.  
 coicetúir, 88.  
 cloinne, 86.  
 clop, 398.  
 cnám (cnám), 96.  
 cneap, 64, 66.  
 cnoc, 63.  
 coaíl, 35c.  
 coulaó, 10.  
 coḡaó, 67.  
 coigil, 302, &c.  
 coigilt, 313.  
 coileac, 59.  
 coille, 89, 131.  
 coimlíon, 32 (note).  
 coin, 119.  
 cóir, 14, 145, 654.  
 coirḡ, 316b.  
 coirte, 14.  
 córn, 154.  
 coinnuigte, 565.  
 córnra, 134.  
 comurraín, 119.  
 conao, 435.  
 connac, 392.  
 Connačta, 130.  
 connaic, 392.

conuuaó, 105.  
 conur, 435.  
 coróin, 131.  
 cor, 76.  
 corain, 315c.  
 cóta, 110.  
 cré, 132.  
 creio, 316c.  
 créitúeana (cré), 132.  
 creiofeao, 280.  
 creuo, 243.  
 criao (cré), 132.  
 crior, 98.  
 criotóe, 114.  
 críónac, 131.  
 cuač, 131.  
 cuačtar, 411.  
 cuairó, 411.  
 cuała, 398.  
 cuałatar, 398.  
 cuan, 67.  
 curo, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.  
 cúis, 503.  
 cúigeap, 177, 481.  
 'cuile, 242.  
 cúinne, 113.  
 cuir, 316b.  
 cuirum, 618(8)  
 cúir, 87.  
 cuirle, 124.  
 cum, 223, 620.  
 cun, 603.

uá, *numeral*, 514, &c.  
 uá (uo+á), 544.  
 uá, *conj.*, 26c, 552.  
 -uá, 467d  
 uabac, 86.  
 uabce, 86.  
 uaille, 43d.  
 uála, 603.  
 uálta, 603.  
 uaoi, 114.  
 uaoine, 114.  
 uap, 424.  
 uár, 278.  
 uarua, 503.  
 uarú, 542.  
 Uaruoaoín, 447.  
 uáréas, 177, 481.

- θατ, 104.  
 θέ (Θία), 132.  
 θε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.  
 θεασαι, 145.  
 θεαῶ, 411.  
 θεᾶς, 493, 494(2).  
 θεᾶς, 411.  
 θέαν, 316e.  
 θεαυδιδάται, 132.  
 θευιδιδαι, 132.  
 θευιδιδι, 132.  
 θεαυ, 387.  
 θεαυαυ, 279, 381.  
 θευ, 507.  
 θευ, 87.  
 θευ, 381.  
 θευνεαυαυ, 177.  
 θευυ, 357.  
 θευαυαυ, 442.  
 θευ, 86.  
 θευ, 66, 200.  
 θευ, 377.  
 Θία (God), 132.  
 θία (day), 448.  
 θιαυ, 177, 481.  
 θίβαυαυ, 314.  
 θίβι, 315c.  
 θίγε, 86.  
 θίλαυ, 141.  
 θίλαυ, 139.  
 θίλοι, 114.  
 θό, numeral, 14, 171.  
 θο, poss. adj., 182, 521.  
 θο, prefix, 287, 455.  
 θο, before past tense, 276.  
 θο, prep. 188, 220, 606(1), 622  
 θόβαυ, 427.  
 θ'όόβαυ, 427.  
 θοθ έ, 336.  
 θόίς, 315b.  
 θοιυνίν, 199a.  
 θοί, 415.  
 Θομναυ, 447.  
 θομναυ, 199a.  
 θομυ, 65.  
 θόταυ, 198.  
 θοι, 114.  
 θου, 493, 494(2).  
 θουυ, 43(4), 101.  
 θουαυ, 419.  
 θουαυ, 87.  
 θουαυ, 359.  
 θουαυαυ, 359.  
 θου, 114.  
 θυ, 415.  
 θυαυ, 415.  
 θύν, 67, 315a.  
 έ, 211, 535.  
 εαυ, 70.  
 εαυαυ, 70.  
 εαυ, 213.  
 εαυαυαυ, 462.  
 εαυ, 646.  
 εαυαυαυαυ, 462.  
 εαυαυ, 649.  
 εαν, 61.  
 εανλαυ, 70.  
 εαυαυ, 114.  
 είγαυ, 65.  
 ειγιν(τ), 197.  
 ει, 197.  
 είνίν, 32, note.  
 είννε, 64, 241.  
 έιγε, 127, 473(2).  
 εο, 238.  
 εομναυ, 131.  
 ευαυ, 58.  
 ευ, 61.  
 ρά, 190, 228, 623.  
 ραυαυ, 279, 392.  
 ραυαυ, 376.  
 ραυαυ, 370.  
 ραυαυ, 392.  
 ραυ, 603.  
 ραυαυ, 166.  
 ράς, 316f.  
 ράς, 316f, 368.  
 ράςραυ, 280.  
 ραυ, 388.  
 ραυαυ, 371.  
 ραν, 14, 316c.  
 ραυ, 190, 228, 623.  
 ράρ, 290, 316a.  
 ρεαυ, 387.  
 ρεαυαυ, 392.  
 ρεαυ, 316f.  
 ρεαυαυ, 428.  
 ρεαυαυαυ, 425.



ρεαοαρ, 425.  
 ρεαορμααρ, 425.  
 ρεαρ, 62, 69.  
 ρέαρ, 14, 62.  
 ρεαρμάραι, 147  
 ρεαρρ, 11, 166.  
 ρεic, 386.  
 ρéic, 66.  
 ρeiceam, 131.  
 ρeicpeana, 396.  
 ρéiž, 66.  
 ρéile, 106.  
 ρéin, 206.  
 ρeip, 87.  
 ρeipcint, 396.  
 ρeic, 316a.  
 ρeoir, 99.  
 ρiac, 66.  
 ρice, 175, 511.  
 ρiceao, 168.  
 ρíon, 14, 97.  
 ρíor, 161.  
 ρirín, 32 (note).  
 ρiú, 433, 642.  
 ρlaiteamair, 35b.  
 ρocat, 66.  
 ρoclóir, 43(4).  
 ρóir, 259.  
 ρóiricín, 259.  
 ρozur, 166.  
 ρoizre, 166.  
 ρór, 14.  
 ρreum, 83.  
 ρriž, 132.  
 ρrižoe, 132.  
 ρrit, 372.  
 ρuacc, 94.  
 ρuaḡair, 301.  
 ρuaḡia, 313.  
 ρuaim, 87, 90.  
 ρuair, 279.  
 ρuairtar, 372.  
 ρuioe, 166.  
 ρuirtear, 321.  
 ρuláir, 644.  
 ρurur, 166.  
 ρura, 166.

ḡa, 132.  
 ḡá, 544.

ḡab, 316f, 364.  
 ḡaba, 122.  
 ḡabáil, 290.  
 ḡabḡao, 367.  
 ḡac, 201.  
 ḡac aon, 242.  
 ḡac me, 201.  
 ḡac uile, 241.  
 ḡaete (ḡa). 132.  
 ḡan, 580, 606(2), 624.  
 ḡar, 166.  
 ḡearróio, 115.  
 ḡé, 132.  
 ḡeal, 132.  
 ḡéanna, 132.  
 ḡearr, 141, 166.  
 ḡeibim, 370.  
 ḡeic, 43(4).  
 ḡeobao, 365.  
 ḡeobao, 373.  
 ḡeuž, 80.  
 ḡibé, 235.  
 ḡiōeao, 452.  
 ḡile, 106.  
 ḡiorra, 166.  
 ḡlar, 165.  
 ḡlé, 161.  
 ḡluair, 87.  
 ḡnīm, 379.  
 ḡníom, 105.  
 ḡníor, 379.  
 ḡnó, 10, 114.  
 ḡo, *conj.*, 26e, 235, 549.  
 ḡo, *prep.*, 39, 625.  
 ḡo ceann, 613d.  
 ḡo dé mar, 435.  
 ḡoin, 315b.  
 ḡiánra, ḡiáinne, 10, 166.  
 ḡrainín, 199.  
 ḡreim, 43(4), 102, 200.  
 ḡrian, 81.  
 ḡuil, 316b.  
 ḡur, 278.  
 ḡut, 104.

i, 39, 186, 226, 604, 621  
*i, pron.*, 211.  
*i, noun.* ua, 132.  
*iar, prep.*, 579.  
 iar, 440.

- ιαριτάρ, 442.  
 ιοιρ, 229, 602(1), 628.  
 ι mbάριδς, 434.  
 ιμεαριτς, 314.  
 ιη, *pronoun*, 238.  
 ιη, *prep.*, 39, 535, 627.  
 ιη (ιον) *prefix*, 286.  
 ιηοέ, 434.  
 ιη-φεικρεαηα, 396.  
 ι ηοιαιό, 449.  
 ιηηιρ, 35c.  
 ιοηαο, 198.  
 ιοηαριςα, 198.  
 ιοηόα, 166, 493.  
 ιοητύρα, 603.  
 ιονά, 156.  
 ιον-ηολτςα, 285.  
 ιονηιηιη, 166.  
 ιονηιρ, 452.  
 ιοραο, 417.  
 ιρ, *conj.*, 170.  
 ιρ, *verb*, 156, 333, 584.  
 ιριολ, 141.  
 ιρτεαδς, 433, 436.  
 ιρτιζ, 433, 436.  
 ιτε, 416.  
 ιύο, *pronoun*, 238.  
 Ιά, 132.  
 Ιαβδαιρ, 35c, 315c.  
 Ιαδςα, 123.  
 Ιαετε (Ιά), 132.  
 Ιαετεαητα (Ιά) 132.  
 Ιαιζιη, 130.  
 Ιαιρτιζ, 438.  
 Ιαιρτεαρ, 441.  
 Ιαιρτιαρ, 441.  
 Ιαιτςε, 86.  
 Ιάν, 198.  
 Ιαοδραο, 70.  
 Ιαραιρ, 35a.  
 Ιαρταλλ, 438.  
 Ιαρτοιρ, 441.  
 Ιαρτουαιό, 441.  
 Ιατςαδς, 86.  
 Ιε, 39, 154, 187, 221, 613d, 629.  
 Ιεαβδς, 105.  
 Ιεαβδαιρ, 18, 69.  
 Ιεας, 88.  
 Ιεαζ, 316d.  
 Ιεαη, 316c.  
 Ιεαηβ, 9, 64.  
 Ιεαηαηηηα, 290.  
 Ιεαρα, 105.  
 Ιεαρ, 421.  
 Ιεαρμυιζ, 438.  
 Ιέιζ, 316d.  
 Ιέιζ, 315a.  
 Ιέιη, 87.  
 Ιέιηη, 113.  
 Ιερ, 278.  
 Ιερβ, 542.  
 Ιια, 166.  
 Ιιι, 75.  
 Ιιον, 67.  
 Ιιτιρ, 88.  
 Ιό (Ιά), 132.  
 Ιοδς, 15.  
 Ιοηζ, 10, 82.  
 Ιυαη, 447.  
 Ιυδς, 87.  
 Ιυδςτ, 115.  
 Ιυζςα, 160, 166.  
 Ιυιβ, 87.  
 ηά, 21g.  
 ηας, 64, 69, 487, etc.  
 ηαςραο, 70.  
 ηαοαο, 65.  
 ηαιοιη, 35a.  
 ηαιοη, 104.  
 ηαίιη, 32 (note).  
 ηάιητ, 447.  
 ηαιρεαο, 452.  
 ηαιτς, 143, 166.  
 ηαιτςαρ, 42d.  
 ηάηα, 14, 110.  
 ηαλλαδςτ, 94.  
 ηαοη, 55.  
 ηαρ, 21g, 453, 557.  
 -ηαρ, 467b.  
 ηαριςαδς, 57.  
 ηαριςαυιζαδςτ, 565.  
 ηαηζαο, 9, 65.  
 ηάηαιρ, 132.  
 ηεαςαη, 66.  
 ηέαι, 14.  
 ηεαρα, 166.  
 ηί, 132.  
 ηίη, 113, 175, 176, 511.

mίλιρ, 144.  
 mill, 315a.  
 minic, 166.  
 mίnις, 315e.  
 mionca, 166.  
 mίonna (mί), 132.  
 mίopa (mί), 132.  
 mίρce, 163.  
 mίpe, 205.  
 mnά, 132.  
 mo, 179, 521.  
 mó, 166.  
 móirce, 163.  
 móin, 103, 131.  
 mol, 315a.  
 molaó, 289.  
 molca, 284.  
 móp, 137, 166.  
 mópán, 193.  
 móp-φειρεαρ, 177.  
 muóa, 433.  
 muio, 270.  
 múille, 113.  
 muipir, 115.  
 nullac, 58.  
 muna, 26e, 550.  
 munar, 278.  
 múp, 67.  
  
 na, 14, 40f.  
 ná, 14, 156.  
 ná zo, 452.  
 nac, conj., 26e.  
 \* nac, rel. pron., 235.  
 nacar, 278(6).  
 náma, 119.  
 naoi, 507.  
 naonðar, 177.  
 náp, 278(6), 549.  
 -ne, 184.  
 neac, 64.  
 neam-, prefix, 455.  
 neapc, 64, 198, 650.  
 neapa, 166.  
 neim-, 455.  
 neim-jeanamlaac, 462.  
 neut, 67.  
 ní, 21g.  
 ní, noun., 487, &c.  
 nic, 487. &c.

níó, 114, 157, 158  
 niop, 278.  
 níop, 157, 153.  
 noc, 234.  
 nó zo, 550.  
 nuacó, 494(2).  
 nuair, 557.  
  
 O, pronoun, 238.  
 ó, noun, 132, 487, &c.  
 ó, prep., 189, 222.  
 obair, 35a, 88.  
 oet, 507.  
 ó ðear, 411.  
 oíóce, 434.  
 oileán, 62.  
 oireao, 198.  
 oircear, 442.  
 ol, 316a.  
 olann, 35a.  
 olc, 166.  
 ópáio, 83.  
 ópóa, 148.  
 ópíac, 58.  
 óp, 632.  
 opzail, 298 (note),  
 ó tuaió, 441.

páopaiç, 115.  
 paioip, 88.  
 páirc, 87.  
 paopac, 486.  
 'pé i 69.  
 peann, 66.  
 peapra, 120.  
 piçinn, 35a.  
 piçinn, 35a, 199

Raðcar, 329.  
 raðcar, 325.  
 raçao, 412.  
 ránaç, 420.  
 rángaç, 420.  
 raib, 279, 325.  
 ráióce, 363.  
 reamair, 141.  
 réim, 87.  
 reub, 259.  
 rí, 132.  
 riaccar, 421.

րաճեանք, 421.

րան, 64.

րաշիմ, 420.

րաշե, 132.

րաշե, 381.

րիօշ, 161.

րիօշա, 132.

րիշ, 290, 316a.

րօ, 279.

րօ, 161.

րօճեան, 421.

րօմ, 224, 633

րօմիք, 224.

րօմմե. 199.

րօշ, 279.

Տա(c)րան, 130, 473(2).

տարօն, 25b.

տաշ, 198.

տան, 238.

տալ, 438.

տան, 238.

տաք, 161.

Տաճար, 447.

տաօ, 114.

տե, *pronoun*, 210.

տե, *numeral*, 508.

-տե, 184.

տաճ, 507.

տաճար, 177, 481.

տաքիօշ, 152.

-տան, 184.

տան, 494(2).

տան, 14.

տար, 316e.

տարան, 205.

տարան, 177, 481.

տօ, 195, 233.

տօ, 66.

տօլ, 67.

տաօլ, 315b.

տաք, 316c.

տաճալ, 66, 67.

տաճան, 86.

տաքալուօ, 42c.

տաք, 86.

տաճ, 131.

տաք, 86.

տաօլ, 87.

տաքիօնք, 280

տաքի, 316b.

տի, 210.

տա, 166.

տաք, 441.

տաճ, տաճ, 239.

տա, *adj.*, 14, 195

տա, *pronoun*, 233

տա, 14.

տաճ, տաճ, 239.

տաք, 436.

տաքալ, 35c, 290.

տաք, 238.

տաք, 132.

տաքալ, 65.

տալ, 66.

տաք, 88

տաք, 132.

տաք, 131.

տաք, 113.

տաք, 68.

տաք, 315b.

տաք, 66.

տաք, 316a.

տօ, *adj.*, 195.

տօ, *pron.*, 233

տօ, *prefix*. 236, 455

տաք, 145.

տաք, 195.

տաք, 441.

տաք, 89.

տաք, 87.

տաք, 64.

տաքիմ, 420.

տաքիմ, 420.

տաք, 131.

տաք, 104.

տաք, 436.

տաք, 233.

տալ, 49(1), 90.

տալ, 14, 551, 558

տալ, 14, 49(1), 90

տաք, 346.

տաք, 400.

տաք, 318.

տաք, 103.

տաք, 279, 393

տաք, 131,

տալ, 438.

տաք, 402.

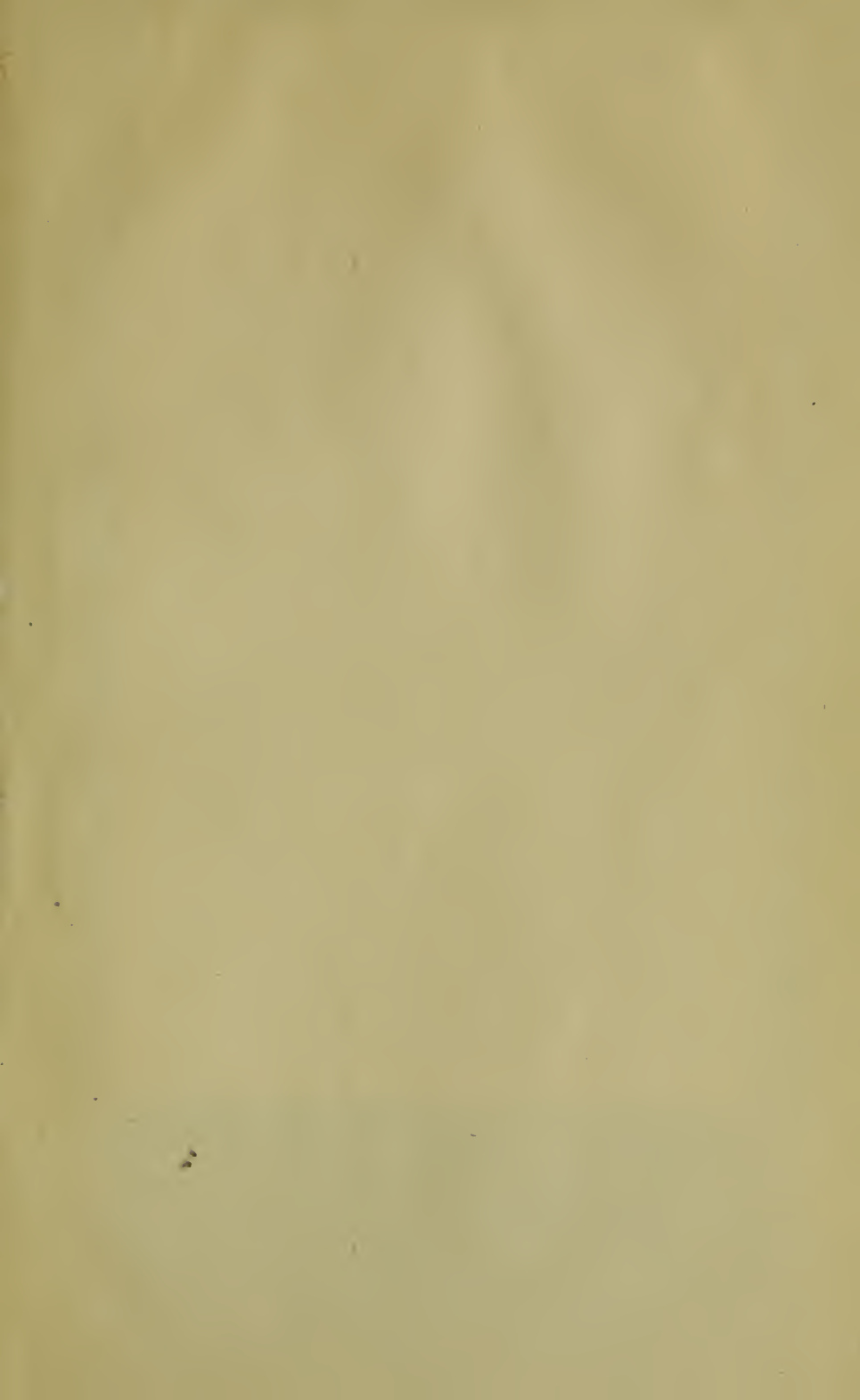
ἐάνταρ, 403.  
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.  
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.  
 τάρτα, 426,  
 τάτταρ, 320.  
 τε, 148, 166.  
 τέ, 237.  
 τεαδ, 132.  
 τεαδτ, 406.  
 τεαδαим, 400.  
 Теаѣдай, 128.  
 теар, 440, 441.  
 τέιζ, 405.  
 теиζ, 316d.  
 teine, 113, 131.  
 τέиуζ, 409.  
 тео, 148, 166.  
 тиди, 440, 441.  
 тидеаδτ, 406.  
 тиз, 132.  
 тизеарна, 112.  
 тим, 390.  
 тимдеалл, 603  
 тиннеар, 649.  
 тисоаδτ, 406.  
 тир, 89.  
 тирим, 166.  
 тιοрма, 166.  
 тior, 436.  
 тивбрас, 351.  
 тобар, 68.  
 тоил, 92.  
 тоир, 440, 441.  
 тоирζ, 603.  
 тмерна, 603.

тмё, 39, 231, 604, 625.  
 тмер, 505.  
 тмерна, 603.  
 тмере, 166.  
 тмёиз, 316d.  
 тмерн, 166.  
 тмюүр, 177, 481.  
 тмюиз, 76 (note).  
 тром, 162 462.  
 тмудилл, 88.  
 тү, 531.  
 туайо, 440, 441.  
 туайрцеар, 442  
 туар, 436.  
 туз, 279.  
 түр, 89.  
 түрге, 166.  
 туиллеао, 198.  
 тура, 205.

уа, 132.  
 уайр, 87.  
 уалад, 58.  
 уарал, 35b, 141  
 уб, 88.  
 убаалл, 66.  
 уо, 196.  
 уи, 132, 489.  
 уиле, 197, 201.  
 уинге, 114.  
 улайо, 130  
 ум, 232, 636.  
 үр, 161.  
 урур, 166.  
 ура, 166.







## Date Due

6-14-60	Belmont Pub Library		
	I. L. L. Inter. Loan Librarian		





3 9031 01167994 1

PB1223

B71

205576

Author Brothers of the  
 Title Christian Schools

Graiméar na Gae'dilge...

Dublin, Gill? 1902

*Brothers —*

PB 1223  
 B71

## Boston College Library

Chestnut Hill 67, Mass.

Books make kept for two weeks unless a shorter time is specified.

Two cents a day is charged for each 2-week book kept overtime; 25 cents a day for each overnight book.

If you cannot find what you want, inquire at the delivery desk for assistance.



